

# **Naval Documents of The American Revolution**

**Volume 2**

**AMERICAN THEATRE: Sept. 3, 1775–Oct. 31, 1775**  
**EUROPEAN THEATRE: Aug. 11, 1775–Oct. 31, 1775**  
**AMERICAN THEATRE: Nov. 1, 1775–Dec. 7, 1775**

**Part 7 of 9**

**United States  
Government Printing Office  
Washington, 1966**

Electronically published by  
American Naval Records Society  
Bolton Landing, New York  
2012

AS A WORK OF THE UNITED STATES FEDERAL GOVERNMENT  
THIS PUBLICATION IS IN THE PUBLIC DOMAIN.



# AMERICAN THEATRE

*From November 1, 1775, to December 7, 1775*





## AMERICAN THEATRE

From November 1, 1775, to December 7, 1775

### SUMMARY

By the end of October, 1775, resistance to the oppressive actions of British naval and military forces had become widespread from Machias, on the northern coast of Massachusetts' Province of Maine, to Savannah, in Georgia. Royal authority in all thirteen colonies had collapsed, with Provincial Congresses or Committees of Safety taking over the reins of government. Three Colonial Governors – William Franklin in New Jersey, Robert Eden in Maryland and Sir James Wright in Georgia, still occupied their ornate offices, shorn of all power, their correspondence intercepted, their every movement shadowed. Five more – John Wentworth in New Hampshire, William Tryon in New York, John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, in Virginia, Josiah Martin in North Carolina, and Lord William Campbell, in South Carolina, driven from their seats of government, had fled to the protection of the ships of war, where Tryon and Dunmore maintained an uneasy semblance of authority extending no further than the reach of the guns in His Majesty's ships.

Regiments were being raised in every Province to reinforce Washington's army hemming the British in the narrow confines of Boston or the northern forces under Schuyler closing in on beleaguered St. John's in Canada. Other regiments, under direction of Provincial Congress or Committee, were being employed for local defense and offense – to crush Dunmore in Virginia, and Martin in North Carolina; to keep Tryon on shipboard in New York harbor, and Campbell in like plight at Charleston; and to suppress the back-country insurrections of Tories and Indians in the wildernesses of the western Carolinas.

Ports evacuated by the enemy were being fortified. Powder, saltpetre and muskets were unloading from small ships, which had slipped through the ineffective enemy blockade with their precious cargoes into remote inlets along the far-flung shore line of the Continent. Committees of Observation were rigorously enforcing the regulations of the Continental Association.

Initial efforts at sea were beginning to show results. Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, Pennsylvania and South Carolina boasted of naval vessels in commission or being outfitted. Washington's fleet of armed schooners were all cruising against the enemy's supply ships, and the birth of a Continental Navy had come in October with authorization for the conversion of four merchantmen to ships of war at Philadelphia. This was followed by legislation on November 10 creating the Marine Corps.

Esek Hopkins was named to command the first Continental fleet and the other officers were commissioned including John Paul Jones, first lieutenant of the flagship *Alfred*.

Captains commissioned were Dudley Saltonstall, *Alfred*; Abraham Whipple, *Columbus*; Nicholas Biddle, *Andrew Doria*; and John Burroughs Hopkins, *Cabot*.

The Continental Congress, laboring daily in long, productive sessions, and at night in various hard-working committees, was hammering together the diversified, yet universal, interests of thirteen colonies into a unified whole, dedicated to the rights and liberties of America.

### 1 Nov.

MAJOR CHARLES PRESTON TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY <sup>1</sup>

Sir,

I am credibly informed that the Prisoner you permitted to pass here this Evening is frequently subject to Fits of Insanity, and therefore cannot lay much Stress on what he says.

Equally anxious to prevent the further unnecessary Effusion of Blood, and zealous to maintain the Honour of His Majesty's Arms, I now inform you, that should no Attempt be made to relieve this Place within the Space of four Days, I will then offer to you my Proposals relative to a Surrender. The low State of my Provisions—the Destruction of Artillery Stores, Tools, &c, are points with which the deserter was not well acquainted. In whatever way the Fate of this Garrison may be determined, I flatter myself it will never depend on the assembling of Canadians, who must have rendered themselves equally contemptible to both Parties. I am Sir [&c.]

Cha<sup>s</sup> Preston

St John's 1st Novr 1775.

Major 26th Regt Commanding at St Johns

1. Papers CC (Letters from General Officers), 161, I, 389, NA.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR CHARLES PRESTON <sup>1</sup>

Sir —

[Camp before St. John's] 1 Novr 1775.

The advanced season of the Year will not admit of your proposal — I do assure you, upon the honor of a Gentleman, that what the prisoner has informed you of, is true, as far as has come to my knowledge — however if it want further confirmation Mr Depane of Montreal who is also my prisoner, will I believe give you the same intelligence —

Having now acquitted my conscience — I must, to save time & prevent trouble, acquaint you, if you do not surrender this day, it will be unnecessary to make any future proposals — the Garrison shall be prisoners of war, without the honours of war, & I cannot insure the Officers their baggage —

Should you wish to send an officer to Mr Depane who is on board the Sloop, you have my permission — Capt'n Stewart carries an order for that purpose — Should you still be inclined to persist in a useless defence — you will immediately fire a Cannon without Shot, as a signal I am Sir [&c.]

Rd Montgomery

1. Papers CC (Letters from General Officers), 161, I, 387, NA.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO A QUEBEC CORRESPONDENT <sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir

Sartigan 1 Novr 1775

As I make no doubt of your being hearty in the Ca[u]se of Liberty & of your Country, I have taken the Lib[ert]y to inform you I am Just Arived here with a Large Detachment from the American Army. I have Several Times on my way Wrote you, by the Indians some of whom have returned & brought No Answear I am Apprehensive they have betrayed me this will be Delivered you by [blank] on whose Secresy you may Depend I beg the favr of you on receipt of this to write me by the bearer the Number of Troops in Quebec & Montreal how the French Inhabitants stand affected. If any Ships of Warr at Quebec, and of Every other Intelligence you may Judge necessary for me to know, I find the Inhabitants very Friendly this way & make no Doubt they Are the Same with you, I hope to See you in Quebec in a few Days In the Mean time I should take it as a Part[icula]r Favr if some One or two of my Friends would Meet me on the Road, & that you would Let Me know if the enemy are Apprised of Our Coming, also the Situation that Genl Schuyler Is in.

Your Compliance will much Oblige Dr Sir. [&c.]

B. Arnold.

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS. The copy does not name the addressee, but an earlier letter addressed to "John Manir Esq. or in his absence to Captain Wm Gregory or Mr. John Maynard" would indicate that one of the three is a safe assumption.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Somerset*, CAPTAIN EDWARD LE CRAS <sup>1</sup>

Novr 1775

Moored in Halifax Harbour

Wednesdy 1st PM Arrived here Commodore Arbuthnot in his Majs Ship *Roe-buck* Do Saluted him with 13 Guns, which he return'd

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS. The copy does not name the addressee, but an earlier letter Cras, continues through February 17, 1776. From January 15 to February 13, the ship was on her way to England where Captain Le Cras was succeeded in command by Captain George Ourry on February 18, 1776. For the remainder of the year the ship was refitting at Portsmouth.

CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS, R.N., TO THE PEOPLE OF FALMOUTH <sup>1</sup>

Falmouth, Nov 1, 1775

Captain John Symons, commander of his Majesty's Ship *Cerberus*.<sup>2</sup>

HEREBY causeth it to be signified and make known to all persons whatever in the town of Falmouth, as well as the country adjacent. That if after this public notice, any violence shall be committed, or offered to any of the officers of the crown, or other peaceably disposed subjects of his Majesty — Or if any body of men shall be raised and armed in the said town and country adjacent, or any military works erected otherwise than by the order of his Majesty, or those acting under his authority, or if any attempts shall be made to seize or destroy any public magazines of arms, ammunition or other stores, it will be indispensably my duty to proceed with the most vigorous efforts against the said town, as in open rebellion

against the King. And if after this signification the town shall persist in the rebellious acts above-mentioned, they may depend on my proceeding accordingly.

And I do hereby also make known, That if any officers of the colonies, belonging to the crown, or any of his Majesty's subjects whatever, who may be compelled by the violences of the people to seek an asylum, that they may repair on board his Majesty's ship *Cerberus*, where they will receive every protection in my power.

JOHN SYMONS

### GOD save the KING

1. *Pennsylvania Gazette*, Philadelphia, November 22, 1775. Preceding this letter, the editor of the *Gazette* noted: "The following is inserted *Verbatim*, & *Literatim*."
2. "Wednesdy Novr 1 [1775] At Anchor in Falmo Harbour at 11 A M TKd and at 12 TKd Modt and fair turning into Falmouth Road at 5 P.M anchd wh Bt Br in 4 fm abreast the Town," Journal of H.M.S. *Cerberus*. PRO, Admiralty 51/181.

### ORDERS OF BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN<sup>1</sup>

Head Quarters at Portsmouth Novr 1st 1775

General Sullivan being called to Head quarters upon business of Great Importance, takes this opportunity to return his thanks to the Several Officers and Soldiers that have appeared under his command, for the cherfullness and alacrity they have Shewn in Compleating the works for defence of this Harbour The industry of the officers and men has fully convinced him of their disposition to defend and maintain them for the good of their Country —

The General is deeply impressed with gratitude to the Committee of Safety for the great assistance they have Given him —

as the General expects to return in four or five days, he thinks nessesary to give the following orders subject however to any Regulation and alterations by the Provincial Convention, or Committee of Safety (Vizt) Colo [Joshua] Wingate to have the chief Command and keep his Station at Seavey's Island, untill he shall find necessary upon the Prospect of an Engagemēt to take Some other Station — Colo Burnam [Jonathan Burnham] to retain the Command of Pierce's Island — Major [James] Hackett being appointed next in Command to Colo Burnam is to be considered and obeyd as Such, and is to take his Station at Great Island, and to Command there. Colo Cutts to retain his Command at Kittery Point and to Receive his orders from Colo Wingate — the Riflemen to keep their Station at New-Castle till further orders —

Capt Dearing is to imploy a Sufficiant number of hands and Compleat the Carriages at Kittery Point as soon as may be —

The Soldiers are to be assembled at the Parapat and go through the Parapat fireings at least once a day Mr [William] Palfrey aid de Camp, to General [Charles] Lee, who generously offers to tarry with and assist the Troops in this Quarter till General Sullivan returnes, is to be obeyed and respected as an officer of Distinction, and the General Requires the officers and Soldiers, to treat and Respect him agreeable to the importance of his Station in the army.

Colo Wingate is desired to call upon Doctr Hall Jackson to lay out a Redoubt upon the Summit of the Hill upon the North part of Great Island, who will mark out the same agreeable to the directions given him.

the works already begun are to be compleated as soon as possible on Each Island as well as on Kittery Point —

the Gentleman who have the care of the Ships are intreated to moore them as soon as possible, & unless a Boom should be thought best, to sink three vessells in the narrow against Gunnerson's House, if the Boom is preferred, they are to provide two Fire Ships to lay above the Boom, and a small brestwork on each end of the boom, of about Sixty feet in Length, with two flanks running off at right angle of about fifteen feet each and open in the Rear are to be thrown up —

The fire Rafts are to be placed in the following manner — (Vizt) two at Adams's Wherehouse two at the parting of the tide below the boom — two near the Western end of the boom — and four above the boom as near as the tide will admit and the Residue above the town —

In case a boom Should be thrown across crooked lane Channel, the General recommends two fire Rafts to be placed just above in addition to the ships and these to be taken from them Recommended to be placed above the town a Return of the number of the officers and men are to be made to the [Provincial] Congress as soon as possible by Colo Wingate —

Capt [Caleb] Hodgdon with his company is to join the forces at Kittery Point immediately

The Redoubt which is to be thrown up is to have a Reentering angle in the middle of each Curtain in Order to flank the Enemy of which Doctr Jackson is to take notice

The artillery officers now here required to assist in laying out and Compleating the works.

A large number of boats should be collected and kept at Peirces Island — partly above & partly below the boom in order to transport the men to Such Places as may be thought Necessary

The Fire Bucketts Ought to be Sent for and kept within the town to extinguish any houses that may be Set on Fire by the Enemy

In case the fleet should appear in Sight, the General recommends that Suspected persons be Desired to quit the town immediately, and upon refusal to be confined

As the barbarity of our Cruel and invetrate enemies has in many instances exceded that of the more Savage Barbarians, as they have fully proved that neither the tears of the aged or the cries of the Tender infant can have the least effect upon them, as Havock and Destruction Seemes to give them Pleasure and deducing to ashes the most Elegant and populous towns fills them with Delight — we can have nothing to hope but from heaven and the Sword

The General therefore calls upon his Distressed Countrymen, and Conjures them in the name of amarica, by the Duty they owe to their God, their country, and them self, to quit themselves like men to meet those melicious enemies with a

becomming fortitude inspired with a just resentment deal to them that Destruction which their unnatural and Cruel Conduct so justly merits.

1. Hammond, ed., *Sullivan Papers*, I, 120-123.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JOSHUA WENTWORTH <sup>1</sup>

Sir

[Cambridge] Head Quarters 1st Novr 1775 -

I arrived here last Evening & informed His Excellency of your Attention & Assistance in Negotiating the transportation of the flour from your port, to Ipswich & Salem. I have it in Command from the General to return you his thanks, and at the Same [time] to inclose you his instructions to the Agents appointed for the Armed Vessels now fitted or hereafter may be fitted out for the publick Service, I doubt not you will pay proper Attention to them and to any farther instructions you may hereafter receive from Head Quarters, you have also inclosed, the List of Provisions necessary to be laid in for One Month, for 50 Men which is the Compliment for the Schooners fitted out to Cruize on the Coast, those that are gone out to Sea have 75 Men, your situation is such that exc[e]pt a Cruizer takes a prize, I dont apprehend you will have many visits [from], therefore I am of opinion that a few barrels of Beef & a few of Pork, with some Bread will be Sufficient for you to Lay in at present, perhaps his Excellency may hereafter think proper to appoint a particular Vessel for your port, then it will be necessary for you to provide the other Articles mentioned in the List —

1. Washington Papers, LC.

MASSACHUSETTS ACT AUTHORIZING PRIVATEERS AND CREATING  
COURTS OF ADMIRALTY <sup>1</sup>

[Watertown Wednesday, November 1]

In the Sixteenth Year of the Reign of George, the Third, King &c. — An Act, for Encouraging the Fixing out of Armed Vessells, to defend the Sea Coast of America, and for Erecting a Court to Try and Condemn all Vessells, that shall be found infesting the same.—

Whereas the Present Administration of Great Britain, being divested of Justice and Humanity, and Strangers to that Magnanimity, and sacred Regard for Liberty, which inspired their venerable Predecessors, have been endeavouring, thro' a Series of Years, to establish a System of Despotism over the American Colonies, and by their venal & corrupt Measures, have so extended their Influence over the British Parliament, that by a prostituted Majority it is now become a political Engine of Slavery: And Whereas, the Military Tools of these our unnatural Enemies, while restrained by the united Forces of the American Colonies from proceeding in their Sanguinary Career of Devastation, & Slaughter, are infesting the Sea Coast with Armed Vessells, and daily Endeavouring to distress the Inhabitants, by burning their Towns, and destroying their Dwellings with their Substance, plundering live Stock, and making Captures of Provision and other Vessells, being the Property of said Inhabitants: And Whereas their Majesties, King William, & Queen Mary, by the Royal Charter of this Colony, "for

themselves, their Heirs & Successors, did grant, establish, & ordain, that in the Absence of the Governor & Lieutenant Governor of the Colony, a Majority of the Council shall have full Power by themselves, or by any Chief Commander, or other Officer, or Officers, to be appointed by them, from Time to Time, for the special Defence of their said Province, or Territory, to assemble in Martial array & put in Warlike posture, the Inhabitants of their said Province or Territory, and to lead & Conduct them, and with them to Encounter, expulse, resist & pursue by Force of Arms, as well by Sea as by Land, within or without the Limits of their said Province, or Territory, and also to kill, slay, destroy & conquer, by all fitting Ways, Enterprizes, & means whatsoever, all & every such Person and Persons as should at any Time thereafter Attempt or enterprize the Destruction, Invasion, Detriment or Annoyance of their said Province or Territory, and to take & surprize by all Ways & Means whatsoever, all & every Person & Persons, with their Ships, Arms, Ammunition & other Goods, as should in a Hostile Manner invade or attempt the invading, Conquering or annoying of their said Province or Territory:" And whereas it is expressly Resolved by the Grand Congress of America, "that each Colony at their own Expence, make such Provision, by armed Vessells or otherwise, as their respective Assemblies, Conventions or Committees of Safety, shall Judge expedient & suitable to their Circumstances & Situations, for the Protection of their Harbours & Navigation on the Sea Coasts, against all unlawful Invasions, attacks & Depredations, from Cutters & Ships of War," and It is the Duty and Interest of this Colony to exert itself, as well for the Purpose of keeping Supplies from the Enemy, as for those mentioned in the paragraphs of the Charter, & Resolve now recited: Therefore for the more effectually carrying into Execution the purp[oses aforesai]d.

Be it Enacted by the Council, and House of Representatives, in General Court Assembled, and by the Authority of the same, that all Armed & other Vessells, which shall be brought into this Colony, and have been found Making unlawful invasions, Attacks Or depredations on the Sea Coasts, or Navigation of any part of America, or Improved in supplying the Fleet and Army, which have been, or shall at any Time be, Employed against the United Colonies, or Employed by the said Enemy in any respect whatsoever, and also all Vessells, whose Masters or Super Cargo's shall have had designs of carrying Supplies of any kind to the Enemy, or that shall be returning from the Enemy after having carried such Supplies, and shall be convicted thereof, as is herein provided, such Vessel or Vessells, with their Appurtenances & Cargoes, shall be deemed forfeited, and shall be disposed of, as is by this Act hereafter Ordered and directed.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that the Council of this Colony, or the Major part of them, shall be fully Impowered to Commission, with Letters of Marque and reprisal, any person or persons, within this Colony, who shall at his or their own Expence fix out & equip for the defence of America any Vessel, as also any Person who shall by the Owner of such Vessel be recommended therefor: And that all such Persons, so Commissioned as aforesaid, shall have full Power with such other Persons, as they shall engage to their Assistance, to Sail on the Seas, Attack, take and bring into any Port in this Colony all Vessells, offending or Employed by the Enemy as aforesaid; And also

to retake & bring in, as aforesaid any Vessell or Vessells, that may be taken from any Person or Persons by said Enemy.

Provided always, and be it further Enacted; That the Master, or Owner, of such Vessell shall, at the Time he receives such Commission, enter into Bond with one sufficient Surety at least, for the faithful discharge of his Office, and observing the Law of this Colony relating to Armed Vessells; which Bond shall be in the form following – vizt Know all Men by these Presents, that We A B & C D of &c. are holden & stand firmly bound & Obliged unto the Treasurer & Receiver General of the Colony aforesaid, in the full & just Sum of Five thousand pounds, to be paid unto the said Treasurer & Receiver General, or to his Successor in said Office; To the true payment whereof We bind ourselves, our Heirs, Executors & Administrators, jointly & severally, firmly, by these Presents: Sealed with our Seals the      day of      Anno Domi, 17      The Condition of the aforementioned Obligation is such, that Whereas the said A B hath on the day of the date hereof, received a Commission to Command an Armed Vessell, called the      burthen about      Tons, to make reprisals of all Armed, & other Vessells, that shall be found Supplying the Enemy, or Acting Counter to a Law of this Colony, entitled an Act for Encouraging the fixing out of Armed Vessels to defend the Sea Coasts of America & for erecting a Court to try & Condemn all Vessells, that shall be found infesting the same. If therefore the said A B shall & do, in and by all things [well] & truly Observe & fulfill such Instructions, as he shall receive from the Council of this Colony, & shall in all respects conform himself to the directions given in & by the Act aforesaid, then the aforewritten Obligation be void, otherwise to [remain] in full force.

And be it further Enacted, that there shall be Erected, & constantly held in the Town of Plymouth, in the County of Plymouth, [torn] Court of Justice, by such Able & discreet Person as shall be Appointed & Commissioned by the Major part of the Council, for that purpose, whose business it shall be to take Cognizance of, and try, the Justice of any Capture, or Captures, of any Vessell, or Vessells, that may or shall be taken by any person, or Persons, whomsoever, & brought into either of the Counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, Bristol, Nantucket, or Dukes County; and the Judge, so Commissioned, to hold said Court, as aforesaid, shall have Power at all Times to Issue his Warrant, or Warrants, to the Constable, or Constables, of any Town, or Towns, within the said Counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, Bristol, Dukes County, or Nantucket, or either of them, directing the said Constable, or Constables, to warn a Meeting of the Inhabitants of their Towns, respectively, and to draw out of the Box in such manner, as is provided by the Laws of this Colony for returning Jurors to serve in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, so many good & lawful Men for Jurors, as said Judge shall, in his sd Warrant, order and direct, not Exceeding the number of twelve; and the said Constables shall immediately, as soon as may be, give Notice in Writing to such Persons, so drawn, of the time & place, which in the said Warrant shall be set for their appearance, and shall return said Warrant, with his doings thereon, to said Judge, at or before the time set therein for the appearance of said Jurors.



And be it further Enacted, that if any Constable, within said Counties, shall Neglect or refuse to obey the Warrant of the Judge for returning said Jurors, as aforesaid, he shall pay such fine as the Judge shall order, not exceeding the sum of Forty shillings, and if any Jurors, so drawn, and having Notice, as aforesaid, shall not appear at the Time & Place directed in such Warrant, or shall refuse, without reasonable excuse to serve on such Jury, he shall pay such Fine as the Judge shall order, not exceeding the Sum of forty shillings, but before such fine shall be awarded the said Judge shall Summon such Juryman to Appear before him, to shew forth the Reason of his Neglect, and if such reasons shall not be satisfactory to the said Judge, then he, the said Judge, shall Issue his Warrants of distress for such fine, in manner as is directed for recovery of fines of Jurors, who shall neglect, or refuse, to serve in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas; which fines so recovered shall be paid into the Treasury of this Colony. —

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that there shall be held in like Manner in the Town of Ipswich, in the County of Essex, one other Court of Justice, by such able & discreet Person, as the Major part of the Council shall appoint & Commission thereto, which Judge shall have full Cognizance of, and Power to Try, the Justice of the Capture of any Vessel, or Vessels, that shall be taken as aforesaid, and brought into any Port in the Counties of Suffolk, Middlesex, or Essex, and shall have the like Power to Issue his Warrant or Warrants, for Jurors in said Counties, as is before Provided for the Judge of the Counties first mentioned, and every Constable & Juror within the said Counties of Suffolk, Middlesex and Essex, who shall neglect to pay due Obedience to said Warrants, shall be Liable to the same Penalties, as are provided by this Act against those, in like manner offending, in the Counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, Bristol, Nantucket, and Dukes County. —

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that there shall be held in like manner in North Yarmouth in the County of Cumberland, one other Court of Justice, by such Person, as the Major part of the Council shall Commissionate, to be Judge thereof, which Judge shall have full Cognizance of, and Power to Try, the Justice of all Captures of Vessels, that shall be taken as aforesaid, and brought into any Port in either of the Counties of York, Cumberland or Lincoln; and shall have such Power to Issue a Warrant, or Warrants, in said Counties, as is Provided in this Act for the other Judges aforementioned, in the Counties of their respective Jurisdiction; And the Constables and Jurors in the said Counties of York, Cumberland, and Lincoln, are to pay strict Obedience to said Warrants, under the Penalties before in this Act Provided for like Offences in the other Counties aforementioned. —

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that when any Person or Persons, shall take and bring into any Port in this Colony, any Vessel, or Vessels, that have been offending, or Employed, by the Enemy as aforesaid, such Person or Persons, so taking & bringing in such Vessel, shall immediately make out a Bill in Writing, therein giving a full and Ample Account of the time and manner of the Caption of such Vessel, and the Employment she was in, when so taken, And of the Persons, who were Aiding and Assisting in taking her; and a

Schedule of the Cargo on board her, to the best of his knowledge, at the Time of her Caption; And shall deliver the same to the Judge, who shall have Jurisdiction of the Port, where such Vessel is brought, with all the Papers that may be found on board such Vessel, to the intent that the Jury may have the Benefit of Evidence therefrom arising; And the Judge, to whom said Bill shall be delivered, shall immediately Issue his Warrant, or Warrants, as aforesaid, to any Constable, or Constables, within the Counties of his Jurisdiction, commanding them, or either of them, in manner aforesaid to return Twelve good and Lawful Men to Try the Truth of any Facts, alledged in such Bill, And if seven of said Jurors, so returned by said Constable, or Constables, shall appear, and there shall not be enough to compleat a Pannel of Twelve, or if there shall be a Legal Challenge to any of them, so that there shall be seven, and not a Pannel, to Try such Cause; then in such Case it shall be lawful for said Judge to order the Sherriff, or other proper Officer, attending on said Court to fill up the Jury with other good and lawfull Men, present, which Jury shall be sworn to return a true Verdict upon the said Bill, according to Law and Evidence; And if it shall appear to said Judge by said Verdict, that such Vessel had been employed or offending, as aforesaid, he shall Condemn said Vessel, and Cargo, & Appurtenances, and order them to be sold at Publick Vendue, and shall order the Charges of said Trial & Condemnation to be paid out of the Money, such Vessel And Cargo shall sell for, unto the Treasury of this Colony, and shall order the residue thereof to be delivered to the Captors, their Agents or Attorneys, for the Use and Benefit of such Captors, & others Concerned therein, And if two or more Vessells, the Commanders whereof shall be properly Commissioned, shall Jointly take such Vessel, the Money, She and her Cargo & Appurtenances shall sell for, after payment of Charges as aforesaid, shall be divided between the Captors, in Proportion to their Men, And the said Judge, before whom any such Trial and Condemnation as is aforementioned may be, shall be Authorized to make out his Precept under his Hand, and Seal, to either of the Sherriffs within his Jurisdiction, to Sell such Vessel and Appurtenances, and Cargo, and to pay thereout the Charges of Trial and Condemnation, into the Treasury of this Colony, and, pay his own fees, and to deliver the residue to the Captors and Persons, concerned as aforesaid. —

And be it further Enacted that there shall be paid to the Justice, Jurors and Sherriffs, out of the Public Treasury, such fees, as are, or shall hereafter be, established by Law to each and every the Officers of the said Court.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that when any such Bill shall be delivered to such Judge, he shall cause Notification thereof, and the Name (if known) and description of the Vessel, so brought in, with the day set for the Trial thereon, to be Advertized in the several papers, printed at Watertown, and Cambridge, fifteen days before the time set for the Trial, that the Owner of such Vessel, or any Person concerned, may appear and shew Cause, if any they have, why such Vessel with her Cargo & Appurtenances should not be Condemned, and Sold as aforesaid. —

And be it further Enacted, that the Process and Proceeding upon any Vessel, that shall be retaken from the Enemy by any Person, or Persons, shall be in the same manner, as is herein Provided for other Vessells; and if by Verdict of the Jury it shall appear to the Judge, that such Vessel was taken by the Enemy, and was retaken by such Person, or Persons, before Condemnation by the said Enemy thereon had, the said Judge shall order such Vessel, with her Cargo & Appurtenances, to be sold in manner aforesaid, and shall order, not more than one third, nor less than one quarter of what she shall sell for (after paying Charges of Trial and Sale) to be delivered to the Captors, as is before provided for other Vessells, and the Residue to be delivered to the Owner, or Owners, of such Vessel: — And if such Vessel, so retaken, shall have been Condemned by the Enemy, then the Money, she and her Cargo and Appurtenances may Sell for shall be delivered to the Captors, as is above Provided for Vessells belonging to the said Enemy. —

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that each Judge of such Courts, shall appoint an able Clerk, who shall keep a True and fair Record of all the Proceedings of said Court, and shall be duly Sworn to Act in said Office, with Truth and fidelity, and his Attestations shall be received as Evidence in all Courts of Law. —

[Endorsed] In the House of Representatives Novemr 1st 1775. This Bill having Had Three several Readings passed to be Enacted

Sent up for Concurrence  
J Warren, Spkr

In Council Novr 1st 1775, This Bill having had two several Readings passed to be enacted —

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

1. Mass. Arch., engrossed copy.

#### JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT <sup>1</sup>

[In the House of Representatives, November 1] <sup>2</sup>

The Committee of both Houses on the Petition of Jeremiah Powell Esq & others beg Leave to Report as their Opinion viz —

That it is necessary Some Assistance should be granted to the Town of Falmouth at this distressing Time; and in Order thereto they Apprehend that Some Suitable Person should be appointed <sup>A</sup> by this Court to take the Command of the whole of the Men Stationed on the Sea Coasts in the County of Cumberland, and that He Should order such Intrenchments or Fortifications to be Erected for their Defence & Protection as He Shall think proper, & that He retain Two Companies at Falmouth constantly — and in Case of any Emergency that He cause the Militia thereabouts to be Alarmed & Mustered, & when mustered, to be under his Command & Direction and to be discharged assoon as the Service will admit

That three Barrels of Powder lately arrived at the Eastward in Capt [William Pierce] Johnson <sup>3</sup> of Newburyport and one hundred of the Effective Arms brought by him be transported to Falmouth & delivered to Such Person as shall as aforesaid

be appointed; to be by Him used in defending and Protecting the Said Town & in Annoying the Enemy He to be Accountable to this Court for the Same.  
In Council Novr 1st 1775 Read & concurred with the amendment at A – sent down for Concurrence

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

vizt at A dele “by this Court”

[Endorsed] In the House of Representatives Novr 2d 1775 Read & Noncurrd in the Amendment proposed and the House adhere to their own Vote

Sent up J Warren Spkr

[Second endorsement]

In Council Novr 2d Read and the Board unanimously adhere to their own Vote

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 226.

2. The Journal of the House of Representatives fails to record the acceptance of this report. On October 30 the House appointed a committee to join with those named by the Council to consider the petition and report, and on November 1, according to the Journal, the report was brought down from the Council. Therefore, November 1 would be the logical date for original approval of the report.

3. See Timothy Langdon's letter of October 16, 1775.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, R. N.<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Preston Boston Novr 1 1775

The 22d of last Month Mr Lobb delivered me your two Letters Octr 9 with the Extract of two Letters therein mentioned from Governor Tryon. When I mentioned that I could not at present determine upon the propriety of your Conduct in firing upon those who were stealing the Guns, and had killed one of your People,<sup>2</sup> I did not mean to condemn what you had done, but wished that by some vigorous effort you could have compelled the City to return the Guns they had so scandalously permitted to be taken away, and perhaps with a Design to disgrace the King's Officers immediately on the Spot. Upon reconsidering the matter I am happy nothing more was done; the Action though extremely impudent and provoking was certainly not of sufficient turpitude to occasion the destruction of the City, especially at that Juncture when you was unprovided with Instructions how to act in such Cases.

I am extremely pleased your firing upon the Battery did not occasion those restraints we expected; and I hope to whatever Cause the Quiet of the City may be attributed they will yet have the Wisdom speedily to return to their Duty, and no longer suffer their present delusion to operate to their Ruin. I heartily wish you may seize some of the Ringleaders.

I send back the *Viper* to you; Captain [Samuel] Graves carries with him Shirts, Frocks, Trowsers, Shoes, and the Rope you have desired.

I approve of your detaining and disposal of the *Viper*. The intention of a Sloop with you is to be employed in the most effectual manner for the good of the Kings Service; And it was certainly right not to trust the Mails in the *Charlotte*,<sup>3</sup>

when by tarrying a few days they might go with so much greater Safety in the *Viper*.

General Gage was sailed for England when your Letter arrived vindicating yourself against the Complaint of Lieutt Campbell, which indeed I had done before, but I shewed it to General [William] Howe, and you may rest assured we are perfectly satisfied with your Representation of the Matter and that Mr Campbells Complaint was without Reason.<sup>4</sup>

The several Intelligencies contained in your Letter are very satisfactory, and I beg you will accept my thanks for the Communication of them. I am &c

Sam<sup>l</sup> Graves

Capt. Vandeput *Asia* New York

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 102, BM.
2. The incident occurred the night of August 23-24, 1775. See August 24 and subsequent dates in Volume 1.
3. The *Charlotte*, a hired sloop, was armed only with swivels.
4. Lieutenant Duncan Campbell had charged that Vandeput refused him assistance in enlisting emigrants for the army. See Graves to Vandeput, September 24, 1775.

#### NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES<sup>1</sup>

[Boston] Nov. 1

No ill consequences having followed from the firing upon New York, & the army complaint about the Emigrants being ill founded, the Adml expressed his satisfaction thereat in a letter to Captn Vandeput.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 154, BM.

#### JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.<sup>1</sup>

[Plymouth]

Nov. 1 [1775]. Arrived at Plymouth abt 10 o'clock & the Cannon abt 2,<sup>2</sup> Found Coits Vessel<sup>3</sup> aground -

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The receipt for the "Cartage of 10 Carriage & Ten Swivel Guns, Carriages, Shott &c. from Taunton to Plymouth," amounting to £ 9..4..0, receipted by Nathaniel Williams, is in Prizes and Captures, No. 391, LC.
3. The armed schooner *Harrison* of Washington's fleet.

*Constitutional Gazette*, WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 1, 1775

New-York, November 1,

By an Express that passed through this city in his way to the Continental Congress this afternoon, we are authorised to inform - the Public, that Fort Chamblee is in the possession of the American forces, who have taken 50 barrels of powder, and 150 of the Regulars prisoners, with the Colours of the *seventh* regiment, which are sent to the Congress, and have been seen by several gentlemen here; it was expected that St. John's would be in our hands before the Express reached Ticonderoga.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, November 1, 1775

A letter from the Genl recd by express, was read, containing an accot of the burning of Falmouth.<sup>2</sup>

*Ordered*, That a copy be forwarded by the delegates to their respective assemblies, conventions, or councils of safety.

The Congress, then taking into consideration the report from the Comee of the whole,

*Resolved*, That no produce of the United Colonies be exported, (except from colony to colony, under the direction of the committees of Inspection and observation, and except from one part to another of the same colony) before the first day of March next, without the permission or order of this Congress: provided, that nothing herein contained shall be construed to vacate the resolutions of Congress for the importation of arms, ammunition, &c.

*Resolved*, That New York, the lower Counties on Delaware, North Carolina, and Georgia, ought not to avail themselves of the benefit allowed to them by the late restraining act, and therefore, that no persons should apply to the custom houses in those colonies for clearances or other documents, which other colonies are deprived of by said restraining act, for securing the navigation of vessels with cargoes from their ports:

And that the president transmit to the Assemblies or Conventions of those colonies, copies of this resolution, with the thanks of this Congress, to those colonies respectively, for not having hitherto taken any advantage of the exemptions in the said act of Parliament.

*Resolved*, That no Rice be exported under the exception contained in the 4th article of the Association, from any of the United Colonies to Great Britain, Ireland, or the islands of Jersey, Guernsey, Sark, Aldernay, or Man, or any other European Island, or settlement within the British Dominions.

That no live stock, (necessary sea stores, at the discretion of the committees, and horses excepted) be exported from these colonies, or water borne, except in rivers, bays and sounds.

On motion made, *Ordered*, that the Delegates for S[outh] Carolina and Georgia have a copy of the above resolutions to forward to their conventions.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 313–315.

2. See Washington's letter of October 24, 1775.

LETTER TO THE PRINTER OF PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette* <sup>1</sup>

Hampton, November 1, 1775.

MR. PRINTER,

For the satisfaction of the public, I shall endeavour to give you as true an account of the late matters at this place as I am able.

Last Wednesday night [October 25] a party of men from the tenders went on shore, and robbed several houses on Mill Creek, nigh Hampton. We heard of this the next morning, and observed the tenders at anchor, no great distance from

the place where several vessels had been sunk in the channel of Hampton river, to prevent their surprizing us. The channel was not completely stopped, and we imagined, from their situation they intended to prevent our compleating the work, or perhaps might intend to land, to be at their old trade. However, to observe their motions particularly, captain [George] Lyne, in the minute service, rode round nigh where the tenders lay, and left orders for his lieutenant (Mr. Smith) with 30 men, to come over to him, by crossing one of the branches of Hampton river. In a short time after captain Lyne had fixed himself on the point, lieutenant Smith was over with the men, and then two vollies of musquetry were discharged from the tenders, and answered by captain Lyne from his post by a rifle, which was answered by a four pounder from one of the tenders; then began a pretty warm fire from all the tenders. Captain [George] Nicholas, observing this, soon joined about 25 of his men. The fire of our musquetry caused the tender nighest to us to sheer off some distance. The fire consisted of 4 pounders, grape shot &c. for about one hour. Not a man of our's was hurt. Whether our men did any damage is uncertain. They could not get nigher than 300 yards. Some say they saw men fall in one of the tenders. After waiting under cover nigh the shore, and finding they would not land, the men were ordered to retreat to the woods, to try whether that would not induce them to land; but all in vain as long as we stayed. The men were then marched into Hampton, and about 5 o'clock in the afternoon some of them landed, and burnt Mr. Edward Cooper's house. In the night they cut a passage through the vessels that were sunk, and the next morning, about 8 o'clock (which was about half an hour after colonel Woodford and captain Bluford arrived with a rifle company) 5 tenders, to wit, a large schooner, 2 sloops, and 2 pilot boats, passed the passage they had cleared, and drew up a-breast of the town; they then gave 3 cheers, and began a heavy fire. Colonel Woodford immediately posted captain Nicholas with his company on one side of the main street, and captain Bluford with his riflemen on the other, who were joined by the town company of militia; captain Lyne with his company was ordered to march to the cross roads just out of town to sustain any attack that might come from James or Back river. The colonel had been informed that men were landed from both these rivers. The musquet and rifle balls soon began to fly so thick that few men were seen upon the decks. The engagement continued very warm for some time. At length they began to cut and slip their cables, and all cleared themselves, except one, which was boarded and taken by some of our men. They took in her the gunner and 7 men, 3 of whom were wounded, 2 mortally (both since dead), 1 white woman, and 2 negro men; lieutenant Wright, who commanded the prize, after receiving a ball, jumped overboard, and it is thought he was not able to reach the tenders. Several more jumped overboard; but it is not known what is become of them, or what damage is done on board of the other tenders. In those 2 different actions, Mr. Printer, officers and soldiers of the regular, minute, and militia, acted with a spirit becoming freemen and Americans, and must evince that Americans will die, or be free!

CAPTAIN SAMUEL LESLIE TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE<sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Gosport Virginia 1st Novr 1775.

Sir: I have the honour to inform you that I landed the 12th of last month at 11 o'Clock at night about three miles from hence with Lieut Lawrie, two Serjeants, & forty rank and file of the 14th Regiment, and after marching three miles into the country in search of Artillery we found in a wood nineteen pieces of cannon, some of them twelve, others nine, six & three pounders; seventeen of which we destroyed, & brought off two, and then returning to our boats we reembarked without the least opposition. — Lord Dunmore accompanied us upon this expedition: —

On the 17th of October his Lordship was informed, that there was a great quantity of Artillery, small arms and all sorts of ammunition, concealed in different stores at a place called Kemp's landing, in consequence of which, I, with Capt Cooper, Lieuts Batut, Lawrie, & Leslie, Ensigns Wools, Boys, Ogle, & Lindsay, three Serjeants & seventy rank & file of the 14th Regiment, Lieut Allen, one Serjeant and twenty marines, some young gentlemen of the Navy & ten or twelve seamen, embarked at 2 o'Clock in the Afternoon in boats & a Schooner in which some Guns were mounted to cover our landing, and proceeded seven or eight miles up the eastern branch of Elizabeth river to Newtown, where we landed without opposition notwithstanding above two hundred of the rebels were at exercise near that place the same evening, and marching three or four miles through the Country we arrived at Kemp's landing a little after it was dark, where we searched several stores and could discover nothing but a good many small arms, musquet locks, a little powder & ball, two Drums, & a quantity of Buck shot, all which we either brought off or destroyed; and returning pretty near the same road we went we reembarked about 2 o'Clock the next morning without interruption. We likewise took several prisoners one of whom was a Captain of Minute men and another a Delegate of the Convention at Richmond.<sup>2</sup>

I have also the pleasure to acquaint your Excellency that Lieut Batut with two Serjeants and Thirty six rank & file landed at Norfolk the 19th of October at 12 o'Clock at noon and marching into the Country two miles from thence, took twenty pieces of cannon (from six to three pounders) concealed in a wood, thirteen of which he destroyed & brought away seven; and returned about 4 o'Clock in the Afternoon unmolested.

Many great guns, small arms, & other implements of war have been taken since by small parties, so that there has been in all at least seventy seven pieces of ordinance taken & destroyed since my Detachment arrived here without the smallest opposition, which is a proof that it would not require a very large force to subdue this Colony. There are about eight hundred of the rebels now at Williamsburg & four hundred at Hampton. We are in possession of a large store on the banks of the Southern branch of Elizabeth river, under cover of the *Otter* sloop of war, so that we are not very apprehensive of an attack tho' the Rebels often threaten to pay us a visit. As our situation is so extremely critical I flatter myself that you will be so good as to send us a reinforcement as soon as possible, particularly the two Companies of our Regiment at Boston or Castle



William. The rest of the Regiment we expect from St Augustine as soon as it is relieved by three Companies of the 16th from Pensacola. There are thirty men of my Detachment on board Lord Dunmores ship & another one that his Lordship has taken up for a transport.

I have been favoured with your Excellency's letter of the 12th of September wherein you inform me that my Detachment must be supplied with provisions by the Contractors of St Augustine, & that the King must pay the transportation of them from thence, which mode of supply I am well assured will be impracticable at this time, for we never could be sure of being furnished with them regularly as vessels cannot be procured for that purpose, & even if they could they would be in constant danger of being taken by the Rebels, and besides, fresh provisions is much cheaper & better for the men than salt, and the expence of the transportation of the latter from St Augustine would be by all accounts almost as much as the former will cost here. However, Lord Dunmore says that he will take upon himself to have whatever troops may arrive here properly supplied in the meantime, and his Lordship thinks that there ought to be a particular Contractor appointed for this Colony exclusive of any other.

Capt Fordyce, with Lieuts Napier & Wallace, three Serjeants, three Corporals, two Drummers, and fifty five private men arrived here from St Augustine the 20th of last month, from whence he brought some ammunition, bedding, & provisions; and was prevented from bringing a greater quantity of the two last articles by Governor [Patrick] Tonyn's giving positive orders to the Agent of the Contractors and the Barrack Master not to issue more on their peril. I do myself the honour to enclose your Excellency two Monthly returns by one of which you will see that Capt Blackett died here the 14th of last month, in consequence of which I flatter myself that Capt James Urquhart will succeed to the Company, Lieut William Brown to the Capt Lieutenancy, and Ensign Thos Appleford Wools to the Lieutenancy, as they are all very worthy men & good officers.<sup>3</sup>

1. US Revolution, LC.

2. Captain Thomas Matthews, of the Virginia militia, and William Robinson, a delegate from Princess Anne county to the Virginia Convention.

3. Leslie laid aside the letter at this point and did not resume it until November 26. Lack of conveyance to Boston until this latter date was the probable cause of this action.

#### CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH, R. N., TO HENRY LAURENS<sup>1</sup>

From on board His Majesty's Ship *Tamer*, the 1st of November 1775.

Sir, The many unprovoked insults the King's servants in this province have received, from those *Assemblies* who have had the hardiness to assume the reins of government, are too numerous, and too well known, to make it necessary for me to mention them. I will confine myself entirely to what relates to my own department, and the trust reposed in me.

I therefore address you, Sir, as a principal actor in the measures now adopted, and desire you will acquaint your associates, and all others whom it may concern, that if his Majesty's agents in Charlestown, are not permitted, regularly and without molestation, to supply the King's ships *Tamer* and *Cherokee*, under my command, with such provisions as I think necessary to demand; I am determined, from this

day, not to suffer any vessel to enter into, or depart from Charlestown, that it is in my power to prevent.

The bearer of this, is owner of a vessel, who has unloaded materials at the King's fort, which is now held in contempt and defiance of his Majesty's authority; and, whatever pretexts this man may use to colour his disloyalty, I never will suffer his vessel to depart, till Walker, the gunner of the King's fort, now a prisoner at the barracks, and who I look upon as under my protection, is sent on board the *Tamer*. Savages ought to blush at the return the King's servants have received, for their humanity to one of the most infamous and most ungrateful of *Villians*, in whose service this poor man has suffered. I am, Sir, [&c.]

Edward Thornbrough

N.B. I desire an immediate and explicit answer.

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 94, 95.

## 2 Nov.

### CAPITULATION TERMS FOR THE BRITISH GARRISON AT ST. JOHN'S <sup>1</sup>

St Johns Novr 2d 1775.

Articles of Capitulation proposed by Major Charles Preston for his Majesty's Forts at St. Johns in the Province of Canada –

Art: 1t All Acts of Hostility shall cease on both Sides till the Articles of Capitulation shall be agreed upon & signed.

Answer. – Agreed –

Art: 2d The Garrison shall be allowed all the Honours of War, and suffered to proceed with their Baggage and Effects to the most convenient Port in America – from thence to embark for Great Britain, as soon as they shall be furnished with Transports & Provisions by his Excellency Genl Gage, or Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Troops in America.

Answer. – The Garrison shall march out with the Honours of War. This is due to their Fortitude & Perseverance. The Non-commissioned Officers & Privates shall ground their Arms on the Plain South of the Fort, and immediately embark on Board such Boats as shall be provided for that Purpose. The Officers shall keep their Side Arms, and their Fire Arms shall be put up in a Box, and delivered to them when those unhappy Disputes are ended, if they do not chuse to dispose of them before.

The Garrison must go to Connecticut Governmt or such other Provençe as the Honble the Continental Congress shall direct, there to remain until our unhappy Differences shall be compromised, or till they are exchanged. Our Prisoners have been constantly treated with a brotherly Affection. The Effects of the Garrison shall not be withheld from them.

Art: 3d An officer or Quarter Master from each Corps shall be allowed to pass to Montreal upon Parole of Honour, there to transact & settle the Business of his respective Corps, and to bring up their Baggage,

More fresh News from CANADA.

# Carleton's Defeat,

A N D

# Arnold's Success.

*Extract from a letter dated from La Prairie,  
November 3d, 1775.*

"**B**LESSED be God! Our arms are at length crowned with signal success!—Yesterday evening the fortress of St. John's surrendered to our army, and this morning our people take possession.

"Our army is scattered over the whole country, a small garrison at Chambli; Col. Easton and Major Brown, with about 300 Provincials, with Col. James Livingston, and five or six hundred of his Canadians, are drawn down at the mouth of the river Sorrel, opposing 120 Regulars, and 500 Canadians, who are intrenching there. At Longueuil, (three leagues east of La Prairie, and two miles from Montreal, being nearly opposite) is Col. Warner, with about 300 of the second battalion, and Green Mountain Boys; and I am posted at La Prairie, with 100 men of our regiment. I am three leagues from Montreal, which lies full in view, upon the banks of St. Lawrence, North West from here. There are no troops to the Westward of this post. Cagnawaga, lies three leagues west of this place, where there are about 300 fighting men, and all in our interest, that is, (in the Indian title,) strictly neutral.

There have been several attacks made from the enemy in their boats on Col. Warner's regiment, a very serious one last Monday, in which Gen. Carleton, with St. Luc Lacorn and 5 or 600 men (mostly Canadians) and 100 Indians, attacked our people with great resolution, but were at length repulsed with the loss of 50 of their men killed and wounded, among whom were 5 Indians slain, we took 3 Canadians and 2 Indian prisoners—not one man on our side so much as wounded. As the whole army are now coming down, I expect Mr. Carleton will suspend his operations on this side the water—He will have his hands full

I believe, in defending his own shores. Indeed it is expected by many, that as soon as the surrender of St. John's is known among them, all opposition will vanish, however Carleton is an intrepid old fellow, and may resist to the last—He has an armed brig and 1 or 2 small vessels riding near the town, and as many more at the mouth of Sorrel, the merchant's vessels with peltry are near the town.

The Canadians in general on this side St. Lawrence, are very friendly to us, almost unanimously so along the river Sorrel, where they are actually embodied and in arms, altogether to the number of more than 1000. About this place they are not quite so active—Tho' I think they will now be stirring, as they seemed to be very anxious about the reduction of St. John's—and could not think that the Bostonians (as they call our troops) were really in earnest, until they saw St. John's surrender. During the whole siege of St. John's, our army has had but 9 men killed and four or five wounded, I think; their preservation has been almost miraculous.—More hospitable people I never saw, you cannot enter into a Peasant's house at any time of day, but they immediately set a loaf of bread and a pan of milk before you; the whole country, as far as the eye can reach, is one entire low, marshy plain, and covered with water, after every rain.—They are forced to plough their land in high ridges to keep the grain from being flooded;—they raise no winter wheat at all, or Indian corn. Their gardens and vegetables are excellent, and their pasture most luxuriant.

A Gentleman just arrived from Head Quarters at Cambridge, informs, that just as he came away, an Express to Gen. Washington, arrived there from Col. Arnold, with advice that he was safe arrived in Canada, and met with a cordial reception from the Canadians.

Cloathing, & Pay; for which Purpose they shall be furnished with Carts & Batteaus.

Answer. — Agreed to in the fullest Latitude.

Art: 4th The Canadian Gentlemen Inhabitants, & other Persons residing in this Province and now in St Johns shall be permitted to return unmolested to their respective Homes with their Arms & Baggage, and remain secure in their Property & Effects.

Answer. — Answered in the 2d Article the Canadian Gentlemen and others being Part of the Garrison.

Art: 5th The sick & wounded shall be taken proper Care of, and permitted to join their respective Corps or return to their respective Homes upon their Recovery.

Answer. — The sick and wounded shall be taken care of by their own Sergeons, and when recovered follow their respective Corps

Art: 6th As soon as the above articles shall be signed, Major Preston will deliver up the Fort with the Ammunition, Provision &c

Answer. — Tomorrow Morning at 8 O'Clock the Garrison will march out, having first collected there Baggage & Effects together in a convenient Place for Embarkation, and leaving a Guard for its Protection. The Officers must be upon Honour with Respect to their Baggage. Should any Canadian or others effect his Escape, his Baggage shall be given as Plunder to the Troops. The Quarter Master Genl with proper Commissaries will attend at 8 o'Clock to review the artillery, Ammunition, naval Stores &c

The Deserters from the Continental Army shall not be included in the Stipulation for the Garrison.

The Commanding Officer to sign & deliver the Articles of Capitulation by Sun-Set this Evening.

(Signed) Cha<sup>s</sup> Preston Major 26th Regt  
Commanding at St Johns.

[Endorsed] Read [in Congress] Novr 15th

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 270, LC.

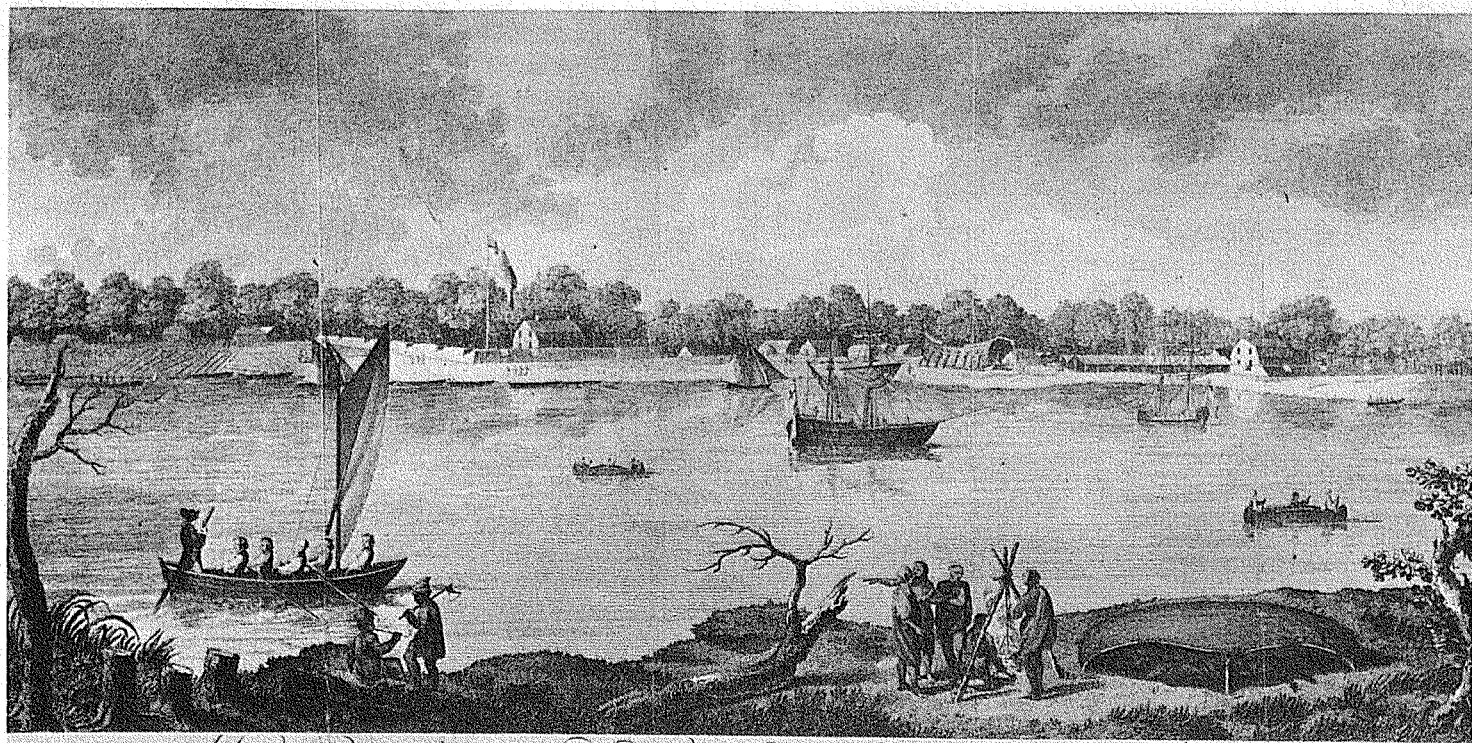
#### JOURNAL OF ROBERT BARWICK <sup>1</sup>

[Camp before St. John's, November]

— 2 —

thursday they sent a flagg a truce from the fort but they could not agree so they went back and in about 3 hours they sent another and gave up the fort to us but they went Back and kept possession of it till the next morning on the account of its being so Late that we had not time to march in that night

1. Robert Barwick's Journal, August 2, 1775 to September 25, 1776, DARL. Barwick, a cannoneer in Captain John Lamb's Company of Artillery, enlisted in New York on August 4, 1775. He was captured along with most of Arnold's command in the unsuccessful attack on Quebec December 31, 1775. Hereafter cited as Barwick's Journal, DARL. See Appendix F.



*A View of ST. JOHN'S, upon the RIVER WORELL, in CANADA, with the Residents, &c.  
 Taken in the Year 1770, during the late War in America.  
 Published as the Act direct, Jan'y 1799, by William Sme, Goldenball Street, London.*

CAPTAIN NICHOLSON BROUGHTON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

White Head 5 Leagues West of Canso  
In Nova Scotia Novr the 2d 1775

Sir, by unfavorable Winds & weather we have been able to make but little head since our last – the 31st of Octobr some way off this Harbour we saw a Vessel <sup>2</sup> standing to the Northward which Capta Selman & I gave chase to; the Wind Springing up sudingly to a heavy gale, she bore away for this Harbour for safety; we pursued her directly in, & found her to be a Sloop belonging to Enoch Rust of Boston, who last Spring had the Sloop cleared out from Hallifax with Provision for Quebec, the Sloop has since taken a Cargo of Provision from Louisburgh for the west Indies; contrary as we apprehend to the Association of the united american Colonies, the Owner now at Canso we have reason to believe is not a favorer of our Cause as the Capta (James Hawkins) told us he was lately undetermined whether he should go to Boston this Fall or not; The smallest Intention of going to that Den of Mischievous Violators of the rights of Humanity, must carry in the bosom of it as we concieve the Idea of Friendliness to their infernal Intentions, we upon the whole concieve ourselves bound in obedience to your Excellencys Instructions to send the Vessel to a friendly port in New England upon her Arrival, your Excellency will have the Vessels Papers laid before you & will do respecting Vessel & Cargo as you may please The Master will be sent to New England the first Opportunity aftr this

Capta Hawkins about the Middle of September saw a Ship & a Brigantine going up the river St Lawrence but did not speak with either the Master informs that there was no Vessel of Force at Quebec the beginning of September & that he knows of none going up since he likewise says that a large Brigantine was lately (& he believes is not yet saild) loading with Coal at Spanish River on the Island of Loishburgh for Boston; & that three or four Score Boston Men have been diging Coal there, for the Ministerial Army for the season. we shall hoist Sail directly the wind breasing rather favorably & pursue our Course

from your most obedient & very humble Servant

Nicholson Broughton

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The sloop *Phoebe*, with a cargo of fish and oil. In the William Bartlett Papers, No. 5517, BHS, see Broughton's account of what he took from the sloop, "1775, Novr 1. Capt James Hawkins Cr – By 1 bb[l] Pork, By 1½ Ditto Flouer, By 46 Pound Tobacco By ¾ hundred Bread."

ORDER TO SERGEANT BENJAMIN DOAK <sup>1</sup>

[Off White Head, Nova Scotia, November 2]

you are hereby Ordered to go on board the Sloop *Phebe* & proceed Immediately to Beaverly in New England & to deliver my Letters & the *Phebe*'s Papers to General Washington

Nicholson Broughton John Selman. –

1. Washington Papers, LC. Doak was a non-commissioned officer in John Selman's company of Colonel John Glover's Marblehead Regiment.

ENOCH MOODY TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT <sup>1</sup>

Falmouth Novr 2nd 1775

To the honble the Great and General Court of the Colony of the massachusetts  
Bay now setting at Watertown

The memorial of the Committee of Falmouth

Most humbly sheweth –

that not satiated with the desolations they have allready Spread amongst us. Our Relentless Enemies have throtned another descent On the Remains of this Ruined Town. Capt Symons in the Ship *Cerberus* Arived here yesterday and soon after Coming to Anchor Sent On Shore a manifesto a Copy of which we Take the liberty here with to Transmitt.<sup>2</sup> Together with it he made to Our Committe of Truce a Demand of Twenty Sheep. of permission to the officers of the Customs to go On Board Said Ship and of Liberty for Boats to Come On Shore from his [ship] for such things as they want –

The Committee were dismis'd On promising to Return this morning with an Answer to his Request

it is Impossible for us fully to Describe the Consternation of this Distressed People under the most alarming apprehensions of the Enemys haveing a Concealed Design to land Troops Erect military works Establish Magazines and make this port a place of Rendezvous –

Fully Determined to Exart the Utmost of there power in the Great cause in which all America is now Engag'd But Consious of there utter Incapacity of Doing any thing Effectual for the Defence of this Town against a Ship of Twenty four Guns sopos'd to Carry four hundred men On Board, and much less against the Rest that may be Daily Expected they know not what to Do: Whilst the Remaining Distressed families are hurrying Out of Town in the utmost Confution Expresses are gone to Raise the militia of the County in Expectation of a Cannonade from the Ship without Delay. But what can be expected from any muster amongst us may be Easily Conseaved of by the honourable Court when they Consider that In Draughting a Regiment of Troops from this County's Great part of itts force is Exhausted and But a few Remain Capable of vigorous Exartions at a Time when Both the Town and the adjacent Country is so Busied in providing for the destres'd Inhabitants that have Ben driven hence, and Especially when they Conclider that we are almost Entirely Destitute of Ammunition haveing Only two half Barrels of Powde[r] Amongst us. In this perplexety your memorlst think it their Duty to lay their situation Before the Fathers of this Country. most Earnestly Requesting that the Case may be immediately Taken unto Consideration, and if Posable that some armed force together with a necessary Quantity of ammunition may be despach'd for our Releaf Or In Default there of Some Directions may be given to this people what Steps to Take, and Some provisions made for the Destres'd poor who must be Redusd to the last Extremitys when they as well as the whole number of the Inhabitants are fourced to Desert

the Town and flee for Shelter to the wilderness and your memorialest as in Duty Bound shall Ever pray –

Enoch Moody, Chairman of the Committee of Falmouth  
[Endorsed] In the House of Representatives Nov 6. 1775

Read & sent up J Warren Spkr

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 224.

2. See Captain John Symons to the People of Falmouth, November 1, 1775.

COLONEL ENOCH FREEMAN TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL, WATERTOWN <sup>1</sup>

Falmouth Novr 2d 1775

May it please the Hon. Council

The distress'd situation to which this Town and the adjacent Country is reduced by the Efforts of our cruel and unnatural Enemies induces to me, as Colonel of a Regiment in this County, by the People elected, to implore the attention of the Hon. Council for our Safety –

The destruction of the greatest part of the Town, has brought so many Families into distress that a great part of the Country are busied in providing for their Relief – & a whole Regiment from this County being now at Head Quarters (saving a few returned on Furlow) we are left very defenceless. Addg to this our great want of Ammunition having only two half barrels in Stock & of some able Person to conduct the few Forces raised for protection of the Sea Coast. I am concern'd, much concern'd for the Safety of the Country – The Ship *Cerberus* Captain Symons, came in to our Harbour yesterday with a number of Armed Men said to be about 400, I expect every minute they will land & attempt to take Possession of our Neck & fortify it for a place of rendezvous for a Fleet I have order'd the Militia to be muster'd but I am unable myself to head them – I hope they will make a spirited opposition – but our want of Podr & of some proper Person to conduct I fear will prove our Defeat. and if there is not some Provision. made by the Court for our Defence. the Country will be destroyed – and our People obliged to flee for Shelter to the Westward or suffer in the Wilderness – or which God. forbid, submit to our Enemies

And, shou'd they get Possession of the Country, the whole Colony & Continent will suffer by the Loss –

I therefore in behalf of the County & In obedience to the dictates of my Duty to the Country, humbly make you this representation & pray you wou'd take the same into your serious consideration – & grant us such advice & assistance as in your Wisdom you may Judge expedient

I am, may it please your Honours, in great haste, [&c.]

Enoch Freeman

[Endorsed] In Council Novr 6th 1775

Read, & ordered that Walter Spooner, Benja Lincoln & Saml Holten Jr Esqrs be a Committee to consider the above 2 Letters <sup>2</sup> & to report thereon –

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 222, 223, 225.

2. The second letter was that of Enoch Moody to the House of Representatives, November 2, 1775.



ENOCH MOODY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Falmouth Novr 2, 1775

We have receiv'd your polite Favour of the 24. ultmo It gives us inexpressible Concern to find that it is out of your Power to afford us any Aid, And we are the more concern'd, on the Arrival yesterday of the Ship *Cerberus*, with a number of Men, said to be about four hundred. Those we expect will in a few hours land & take possession of the To[w]n – How soon they will penetrate in the Country, God only kno[w]s, for what can a People do without Arms & Ammunition to defend themselves – The Poor distress'd People drove from their Habitations by the late cruel destruction of the Town, can scarcely find sufficient places for their accommodation, & the Country is so engag'd in making provisi[on] for them, that we find it difficult to raise the Militia for our present defence – But we have only two half barrels of Powder in Stock, & we almost fear to make an Opposition –

We think it our Duty to represent our situation to you, not doubting tha[t] if you can think of any measures to relieve us consistent with the General Interest you will do it –

We are in great want of some Person of a martiel Spirit to conduct the few Forces we already have –

We are Sir, [&c.]

Enoch Moody Chairman of the Committee of Falmouth –

Inclos'd is a Manifesto sent on shore by the Captain of the *Cerberus* – who verbally demanded of 2 or 3 Gentn who went on board Yesterday, 20 Sheep & to come on shore for Wood & Water unmolested – Also is inclosed Capt Mowats Letter

1. Washington Papers, LC.

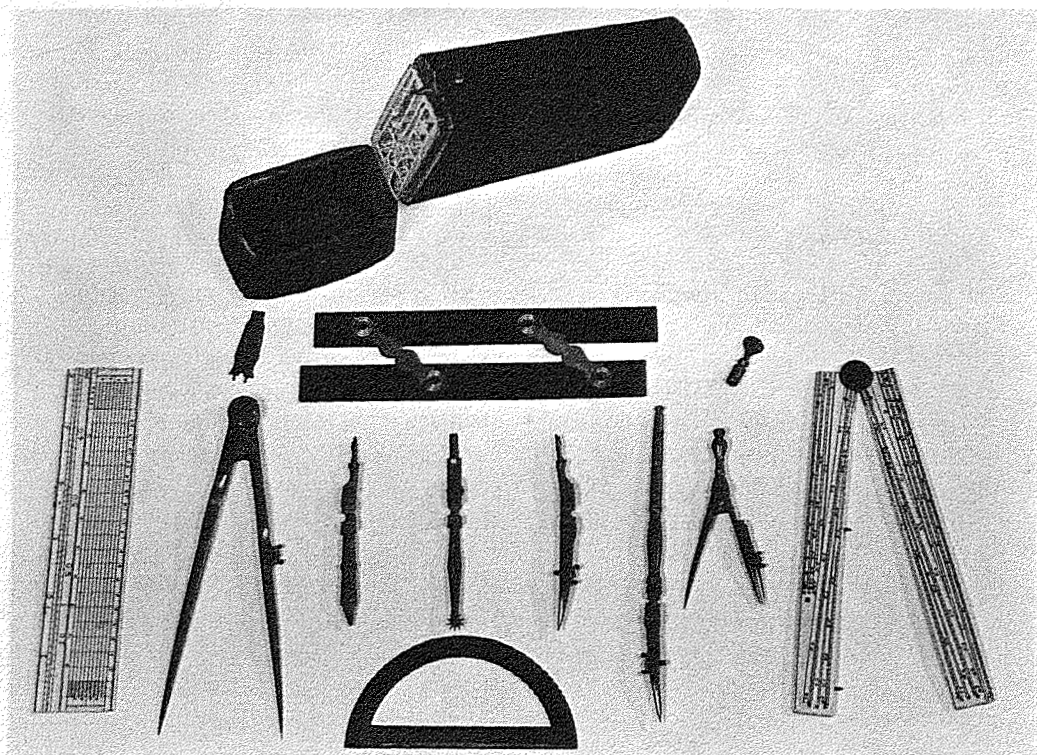
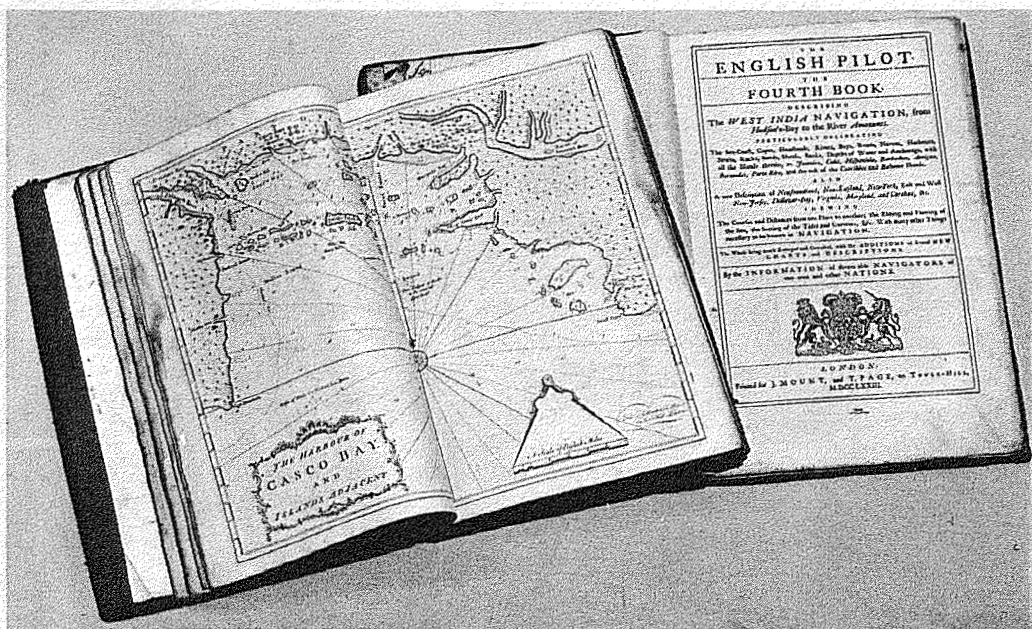
COLONEL JOSHUA WINGATE TO THE NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

Fort Sullivan, Seavey's Island, Nov. 2d 1775.

Gentlemen – I find it absolutely necessary that a person well acquainted with Rivers & Tides in the Harbour be appointed to take the charge of the Ships & Fire-Rafts; also that a surgeon be appointed constantly to reside and take care of the Troops on Seavey's Island, in case of accidents, which we are constantly exposed to, independent of what might happen from the attacks of an Enemy. To the first Department I have appointed Capt. Robert Parker of Portsmouth, and to the latter Doctor Samuel Wiggelsworth of Durham, in which I beg the acquiescence of the Honble Congress, and that they would be pleased to ratify the same.

Joshua Wingate, Colo

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 640.



(Top) Chart of Casco Bay, Maine, and vicinity, and The English Pilot in which it appeared, 1773.  
(Bottom) Plotting instruments of the Revolutionary period.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[Exeter] Novr 2, 1775.

Voted, That the Sloop [blank] in Mr. Joshua Wentworth's care, which lately arrived at Portsmouth <sup>2</sup> Be not Permitted to Depart out of the Port of Piscataqua until further orders of the Congress.

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 640, 641.

2. Sent in by Winborn Adams, commander of Washington's armed schooner *Warren*, and subsequently released as not a proper prize.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO NICHOLAS COOKE <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Camp at Cambridge 2d Novr 1775

I thank you for your order in favour of Mr Bowen, who, I am informed, after some to do, <sup>2</sup> got the Cannon wanted, somewhat more convenient – Here-with you will receive a Copy of the proceedings of the conference held at this place with the Committee of Congress. – nothing new since my last. –

1. "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings*, New Series, XXXVI, 283.

2. The copy of this letter in the Washington Papers, LC, reads: "trouble" instead of "to do."

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON <sup>1</sup>

(not Sent)

Headquarters [Cambridge] 2d Novr 1775

Sir Your favour of the 30th Ulto by Major Tupper is come to hand – as it is your opinion that Dartmouth is a place of greater Security for the Vessels than Plymouth, it is his Excellency's desire that they be laid up there – Such Articles on board as are perishable had better be Sold immediately, the Vessels Riggging, Sails, &c with the Remainder of the Cargoes, you will please to have appraized by proper Judges, the Cargoes Carefully Stored untill farther Orders the particulars of the Appraizment you will please to transmit to Head Quarters.

Delay at this Season of the Year would render the Intent of fitting out Armed Vessels, Void, as there is so much difficulty in procuring Cannon &c, his Excellency desires me to inform you, that he will Suspend fitting out any more, for the present –

We wait impatiently for your directions to Order the Company for the *Washington* to March at the Same time that we have your Advice on this head, you will please to Order the forms of the Guns to be Sent up that we may have the Cartridges &c prepared, you will also please to let me know the Quantity of Ammunition, & the different Sorts Necessary, I am [&c.]

S: M. – S.P.T. – <sup>2</sup>

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. Moylan was Washington's secretary *pro tem*.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES <sup>1</sup>

[Watertown] Thursday, November 2d, 1775.

Afternoon

The Committee on the State of the Schooner and Cargo belonging to George Erving and Capt. [Benjamin] Wormwell reported.<sup>2</sup>

Read and accepted. Whereas the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of Plymouth, did sometime past, take into their Possession three fourth Parts of the Cargo of said Schooner, consisting of Rum, Sugar, and Molasses, belonging to George Erving, Inhabitant of Boston, and have detained the said Schooner, three fourths of which belong to said Erving, waiting the Orders of this Court.

Therefore Resolved, That the said Committee of Correspondence be, and they hereby are ordered to sell and dispose of that Part of the Cargo aforesaid, to the Commissary-General of the Continental Army, he paying the Prices usually given for such Articles; which Money shall be paid to the Treasurer and Receiver General of this Colony, to be appropriated in such Manner as this Court shall hereafter direct.

And be it further Resolved, That the said Committee be directed to have the said Schooner Appraized by three Men under Oath, and that they make return of said Appraizement to this Court, as soon as may be; and that the said Schooner be delivered to his Excellency General Washington's Order, for him to improve her as an armed Vessel, for Defence of the Country, he giving his Receipt therefor, a Duplicate of which Receipt, said Committee are directed to lodge in the Treasurer's Office aforesaid as soon as may be.

[Endorsed] In Council, November 3, 1775: Read and concurred.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

2. The *Endeavor* was subsequently converted to a brig and, as the *Washington*, became one of George Washington's fleet.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Preston Boston 2 Novr 1775.

I wrote you fully by the *Pallas* Transport, which sailed from hence the 12th Ulto with General Gage on board: The next day upon advices received from Canada, General Howe applied to me for a Convoy to some Transports intended to carry two Regiments to Quebec. As they could not be got ready to sail until the end of October, I consulted the Captains with me and others well acquainted with the River St Lawrence upon the probability of their getting up. All the Gentlemen were of opinion it was so late in the Season that Winter would be set in too severely by the time the Ships could get in the River St Lawrence, and that hard Gales of Wind and Snow Storms would not only prevent their getting up, but perhaps endanger the loss of the whole Convoy. I intended to have sent the *Cerberus*; but, upon my communicating to General Howe the danger there was of the Troops neither getting to Quebec, nor returning here again, he gave up all thoughts of sending any to Canada this fall.

The 12th the *Nautilus* anchored in Nantasket and the next day I received a Letter from Capt. Collins a Copy of which is inclosed. Wishing to continue as much force as possible in the Bay, I ordered him to cruize another Week, and then come up to Boston and get ready to go to the Southward with Lord Dartmouths Dispatches for the Governors of his Majesty's Southern Colonies.

The *Cerberus* being now caulked, victualled and in all respects fit for Sea, I directed the *Scarborough* to take her Station in Charles Town River, and Captain Symons to cruize between Cape Cod and Cape Anne until the *Mercury* returned from convoying the *Pallas* Transport, then to extend his Cruize to Casco Bay, visiting Piscatagua and the Isle of Shoals as he found Opportunity.

One Division of Transports with live Cattle and Forage for the Army arrived the 16th from Annapoli[s.]. On the 18th the *Nautilus* came up from her Cruizes Captain Collins being in a very ill State of health. I granted him Leave to be on shore while the Sloop is getting ready again for Sea. The *Falcon* returned this day from New Providence with the Transports; and I had the pleasure to find by Captain Linzee the Inhabitants are determined to defend themselves against the Rebels and to approve themselves good Subjects to his Majesty. Governor [Montfort] Browne was absent, but Captain Linzee having received a Letter from the President of the Council (a Copy of which is inclosed)<sup>2</sup> he came away.

I have stationed the *Falcon* to the Southward of Boston; and the *Nautilus*, while she remains here, guards the Mouth of Winnisimmet River.

The *Swan* arrived from Rhode Island with two Transports having on board live Cattle, Poultry, Wood &c for the Fleet. On the 22d the *Charlotte* Sloop also returned from New York and Rhode Island with Letters from Captains Vandeput and Wallace; The former having detained an Inhabitant of New York upon an accusation of being concerned in burning the *Asia's* Barge; Many Affidavits transmitted to me proving I think beyond a Doubt the accused Person was not present at the time nor any ways aiding or assisting, And Application being also made by the Recorder and Aldermen of the City for the mans Release assuring Captain Vandeput he was a peaceable disposed Citizen, I have ordered him to be set at Liberty, but an Ensign in the Connecticut Militia, likewise a Prisoner on board the *Asia*, I have directed to be detained and carried to England; considering him as an Officer although of low rank, in Arms against his Sovereign. I send Copies of Captain Vandeputs Letter and the inclosure therein mentioned for your further Information.

Captain Vandeput also writes in a Letter, dated October the 9, that so far from withholding provisions from the Ship in Consequence of his firing upon the Battery he had lately compleated to four months, and that they were regularly supplied with fresh Beef; That [Isaac] Sears has sold his house and removed his Effects to Connecticut, And that the Delegates and Rebel Officers, fearing to be seized, pass the River at a considerable distance from the Town. I inclose an Extract from Captain Vandeputs Letter containing further Intelligence.

When I sent the Transports to Captain Wallace, which returned with the *Swan*, I directed him to fill them with live Cattle, Hay, Wood, Vegetables &c for the

Fleet; to take those things by force from the Rebels, but to pay for them to Friends of Government. I have great pleasure in transmitting to you the inclosed account Captain Wallace has sent me of his Proceedings on this occasion as it does him Honour, and will I hope afford their Lordships very satisfactory Intelligence of our Situation at Rhode Island.

A few Days since I sent two Transports to Halifax to be laden with essence of Spruce and Wood for the Fleet, and being well assured that after the Middle of November Halifax had nothing to apprehend from the Rebels until April next; I sent Orders for the *Somerset* to sail for Plymouth as soon as Commissioner Arbuthnot or any of his Majesty's Frigates arrived at Halifax.

I have directed a Transport to take on board a proportion of Provisions sufficient to last the *Rose*, *Glasgow*, *Swan* and *Bolton* until the end of March next, with a Quantity of Stores of all kinds and Slops. I have compleated the *Swan*, and shall send an account of the whole to Captain Wallace to be distributed as he shall think proper among his Majesty's Ships and Vessels under his Command. And I shall send this Transport under Convoy of the *Swan*, who is to remain at Rhode Island until I can relieve her with some of the Ships expected from England.

I have not heard from Virginia or the Carolinas since my last Letters, but am in hourly expectation of the *Tamer* and *Cruizers* Arrival. It is reported Captain Tollemache has been at Bermudas with the Transport sent to bring the Ordnance from Fort Johnson, but as he sailed from hence the latter end of August I cannot think the Report is true, unless any Accident has befallen either of the Vessels.<sup>3</sup> I am &c

Sam<sup>l</sup> Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 154–156, BM.

2. John Brown's letter of September 28, 1775.

3. The report was correct; Captain Tollemache in the *Scorpion* arrived at Bermuda September 17, and departed October 25, 1775.

#### NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES <sup>1</sup>

[Boston] Novr 2 1775

Lieut Mowat in the *Canceaux* with the *Symmetry*, *Spitfire* and *Halifax* came back from their expedition having entirely destroyed the Town of Falmouth in Casco Bay, and destroyed and taken all the Vessels in the Harbour. In that Town were collected great Quantities of Melasses, Rum, Salt, Ammunition; it was the chief place of Trade in the whole Province of Main, and contained several very valuable Distillerys.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 157, BM.

#### JOURNAL OF COLONEL STEPHEN KEMBLE <sup>1</sup>

[Boston] Thursday, Nov. 2d. [1775]

Mr. Monet [Henry Mowat] arrived this day from his expedition to Annoy the Coast; says that on Wednesday, 18th of October, he burned Falmouth; that

General [Jedediah] Preble came on board to know their Intentions, not believing it was intended to destroy the place; but, when assured of it, returned on shore to apprise the Inhabitants, after assuring the Officers that he had taken no part in the Rebellion, that he had been offered a Command in the Provincial Troops, but would not accept it.

Lieut. Grant, who was there, says there is a Boom or strong Chain thrown across the Harbour of Portsmouth, which is raised or lowered by Windlasses on each side, that all the Vessels from Cape Ann are in Newbury River, and the mouth of it shut up by driving Piles or Stakes into the Bottom, except a small passage, which is left open for Vessels, where a Raft is moored, to be sunk occasionally. That those of the Inhabitants he saw were in a wretched situation for want of Cloathing, Flour &c., &c.

1. "The Kemble Papers," *Collections of the New-York Historical Society*, I, 61. Kemble was Deputy Adjutant General of the British Army.

#### CAPTAIN SION MARTINDALE TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED<sup>1</sup>

Sr Plymouth Nov 2nd 1775 –

this will be handed you by Lieutt [Moses] Turner Informing you that I have Receivd the Cariages & swivels &c for the Brigg and am Making all Possible Dispatch to Get to sea, but as the Schooner is not yet Sail'd and the want of Men for the Brigg I Cant make the Proficiency Should be Glad to, but Immagine I Shall be Ready to sail this day week at Fartherest, if I am supply'd With Men &c I have sent the Formers for the Cartriges and want Two Thirds of the Swivel Cartriges of the smallest Size. Should be Glad to have all the People Supplied with their Small arm Cartriges There and Likewise the Match Rope – in Regard to the Vessel She Is very Suitable for the Business & think that A hundred or Eighty Men at Least is no more then a Common Complement as I Flatter myself I shall be Able to Give a Good Acco of her – I shall be Obliged to Get a Second Lieut at the Camps as Capt Wormer [Benjamin Wormwell] Refuses to Go in that Station – the Master is desirious to no the Terms of Wages he is to have I should be Glad to have A Drum & Fifer as the Other Priverteers are Equiped with them have Nothing Farther to Communicate at Present Remain In the Interim Your [&c.]

Sion Martindale

1. Washington Papers, LC.

#### JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.<sup>1</sup>

[Plymouth]

- 2 [November, 1775]. Set the Carpenters to Repair the Carriages &c — Capt Coits Vessell got off, but detain'd by the Weather — Sent Formers for Martindales Cartridges —

1. Washington Papers, LC.

APPRAISEMENT OF THE SCHOONER *Triton*<sup>1</sup>

The a Prisement of the Schooner *Tryon* [*Triton*] to gether with hier Boat &c.  
as She Was to be fixt by the owner

	Vessel @ £170.00	170. 0.0
To 5 Carrage Guns @ 60/Redy Irond		15. 0.0
To 4 Guns 4 pounders or their abouts @		30. 0.0
To 2 Swifel guns @ 48/ pr		4.16.0
To 2 Do of Rought Iron @ 80/ pr		8. 0.0
To 2 Cowhorns @ 30.pr		6. 0.0

---

£223.16.0

To 3 Swifel guns [more] a 40/ pr

6. 0.0

---

£239.16.0<sup>2</sup>

The a bove a prizement is the Judgment of us the Subscribers that ware  
Chosen by The Commity To Valleu the above Articles

Novr the 2th 1775

[Plymouth]

Stephen Sampson –

Will<sup>m</sup> Weston.

Sam<sup>e1</sup> Jakss

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 269, LC. The *Triton* had already become the armed schooner *Harrison* of Washington's fleet.
2. Error in addition.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Glasgow*, CAPTAIN TYRINGHAM HOWE<sup>1</sup>

1775 Octr                      Moor'd at Rhode Island

Monday 30            the People at Quarters all Night, AM Clear'd Hawse – Modt  
& Clear at 12 PM sent a boat with an Officer to watch the  
Motion of the Rebels

Tuesday 31            At a Single Anchor at Rhode Island

AM unmoor'd Ship & shifted the best bower Cable, Condemn'd  
and hove overboard, Bread Fifteen hundred & twenty three  
pounds – Do Wr PM moor'd Ship a Cable each way

Novr

Wednesday 1        AM the Rebels fired several Shot at the *Boltons* boat Do the  
*Rose* made the Sign for all Boats mann'd & arm'd – at 10  
PM sent the boat to row Guard

Thursday 2        At 9 AM the Tenders went up the River at ½ past heard  
several Guns fired from them. Fresh Breezes with Rain the  
Tenders Continued firing at the Rebels on Connannicut at 4  
PM the Tenders ret'd, sent an Officer to watch the motion of  
the Rebels –

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/398.



MINUTES OF THE CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY <sup>1</sup>

[Lebanon] Thursday 2d November A.D. 1775.

The brigantine *Minerva*, an armed vessel in the service of this Colony, commanded by Cap. Giles Hall, having been lately ordered by this Board on a cruise to the northward, on an important enterprize for the defence and safety of this Colony, and the hands on board having neglected and refused to obey said orders, said Cap. Hall and Lt. Phillips of said brig being notified were present to be enquired of in the premises; and being examined &c., it appears that all the hands or soldiers and marines on board, except about 10 or 12, being duly noticed of said orders utterly declined and refused to obey the same and perform said cruise, which through their disobedience has wholly failed &c.

*It is therefore considered and resolved by this Board*, That all the said hands who were guilty of such disobedience be forthwith dismissed and discharged from the service of this Colony on board said brig, in manner and at the discretion of the committee hereafter appointed; and that their wages and title to receive any for former services on board the same be suspended for further consideration.

And this Board do appoint the Honble Deputy Governor [Matthew] Griswold, Samuel Huntington and Benjamin Huntington, Esqrs, a committee as soon as may be to repair to Lyme or Saybrook, or where it shall be necessary, to make such further enquiry as they shall think proper in the matter aforesaid, and to dismiss and discharge said disorderly and disobedient hands as aforesaid, and to direct, authorize and impower said Cap. Hall to enlist and retain other men so many as they shall think proper, instead of the men so discharged, for such term as shall by the General Assembly or the Governor and this Committee be judged necessary, and until orderly dismissed.

1. Hoadly, ed., *Connecticut Records*, XV, 176-177.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] Thursday, November 2, 1775.

*On motion made, Resolved*, That the Com[mitt]ee appointed to carry into execution the resolves of Congress for fitting out four armed vessels, be authorised to call on the continental treasurers, from time to time, for as much cash as shall be necessary for the above purpose, not exceeding the sum of one hundred thousand dollars. And that the sd com[mitt]ee have power to agree with such officers and seamen, as are proper to man and command said vessels, and that the encouragement to such officers and seamen be one half of all ships of war made prize of by them, and one-third of all transport vessels, exclusive of wages.

The Inhabitants of Passamaquaddy in Nova Scotia having chosen a com[mitt]ee of Safety, and having, by their petition, applied to the Congress to be admitted into the association of the North Americans, for the preservation of their rights and liberties.

*On motion made, Resolved*, That a com[mitt]ee of 5 be appointed to take this matter into consideration, and report what steps, in their opinion, it will be proper to take, in consequence of this application, for the preservation of the liberties of America.

The members chosen, Mr. [Silas] Deane, Mr. [John] Jay, Mr. [Stephen] Hopkins, Mr. [John] Langdon, and Mr. John Adams.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the delegates have liberty to transmitt to their respective committees of safety, a copy of the resolutions passed yesterday.

*Ordered*, That the resolution for shutting the ports to the first of March be published without the proviso.<sup>2</sup>

The Congress taking into consideration the letters from General Schuyler and Gen[era]l Montgomery, and Mr Walter Livingston,

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed to repair to the northward, to confer with Gen[era]l Schuyler, and pursue such instructions as may be given them in charge by the Congress.

The members chosen, Mr. [John] Langdon, Mr. [Robert Treat] Paine, and Mr. [Eliphalet] Dyer.

That a Com[mitt]ee of five be appointed to draw up instructions for the foregoing com[mitt]ee.

The members chosen Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [John] Jay, Mr. [Richard Henry] Lee, Mr. [Silas] Deane, and Mr. J[ohn] Adams.

On Motion made, *Resolved*, That the Congress will to Morrow take into consideration the state of S[outh] Carolina.

That the state of the Army at Cambridge be referred till to Morrow.

The Com[mitt]ee appointed to repair to the Camp at Cambridge, being returned, made a report of their proceedings: — to be read to Morrow. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That Saturday next be assigned for taking into consideration the report of the committee, and the state of the army at Cambridge.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 315–318.

2. Printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, November 6, 1775, the omitted proviso being that the resolution should not apply to importation of powder and arms.

#### MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY<sup>1</sup>

Philadelphia November 2nd. 1775

By Order of the Board, an order was Drawn on Michael Hilligas, Esq'r, in favour of Mr. John Maxwell Nesbitt, Paymaster to the Fleet, for five hundred pounds.

Upon Report of Mr. Samuel Morris, jun'r., That the inside of the Fort on Fort Island, is an improper place for erecting a shed for defending the People from the inclemency of the weather.

*Therefore, Resolved*, That Mr. Robert White and Mr. Samuel Morris, jun'r., Repair any Buildings that may be on the Island, and erect such others as may be found necessary, And that they employ a sufficient number of hands to throw up a Bank and Build a small pier at the upper end of Fort Island, for the purpose of sending with more speed any succours that there may be occasion for at the Island from the main.

The four following Soldiers, taken Prisoners with Capt. Campbel [Duncan Campbell], now in the Gaol of this County, were ordered by this Board to be removed to the Work House, vizt: Edward Mulloy, Robert Colebrooke, John O'Neill and Joseph Taylor.

Doct<sup>r</sup>. Duffield Reports his having been down to Province Island and examined the Pest House, and finds it is in good order, and provided with Beds and other necessarys sufficient for the accomodation of Forty Sick Men.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 38.

SAMUEL WARD TO HENRY WARD <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Philadelphia 2d Novr 1775

I am concerned that I have recd no Answer from the Depy Govr to my Letter wrote him by Order of the secret Comee, the Voyage was unanimously approved of, and as I wrote him that they might immediately proceed and the Money to be advanced should at any Time be ready for his order I hope they have sailed but wish to know as soon as possible.

The Necessity of importing Powder occasioned the inclosed Resolution to be taken. You will deliver it to the Depy Govr; it will not be unnecessarily communicated to any. I designed to have draughted a Letter to his Honor and communicated it to my Colleague but am so incessantly engaged could not get Time to do it by this Post but hope to do it by next.

1. Knollenberg, ed., *Ward Papers*, 115-116.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette*, THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 2, 1775

Williamsburg [November 2]

This morning between the hours of 1 and 2, as the guard at the treasurer's was just going to be relieved, they discovered some men coming up the bottom a little below the treasury office; upon which the guard repeatedly hailed them, but they refusing to reply, the former fired upon them, without doing any damage. The rascals almost immediately returned the fire, but also did no injury. We understand the villains have been industriously pursued, but without any effect.

Last Tuesday afternoon [October 31] we were alarmed with a report that the pirates were cannonading Jamestown, an express having arrived in this city, informing us that he heard 9 guns distinctly. A party of our men were immediately ordered out to go to that place for its defence, when they discovered two tenders, which, in the whole, fired about 26 swivels, without doing any other injury than striking the house (the ferry house) of Mr. Lester, with one ball only.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

In Congress. [Charleston] Thursday, November 2, 1775.

Col. [Henry] Laurens also delivered in a letter from Capt. Edward Thornbrough, commander of his Majesty's sloop *Tamer*, which he found at his house last night, addressed to himself, and therefore opened, but found to be of a public nature.

Read the letter from Capt. Thornbrough, dated "From on board his Majesty's sloop *Tamar*, 1st November, 1775."

*Ordered*, That Capt. [John] Wanton be summoned to attend this Congress immediately.

He attended accordingly, – and gave a very circumstantial account of his detention by the man of war, his being sent away for St. Augustine, – the putting of George Walker, late Gunner of Fort Johnson (a prisoner, and on his parole to Col. [William] Moultrie) on board his vessel, and the landing of the said Walker in Georgia.

*Ordered*, That Mr. President be desired to prepare an answer to Capt. Thornbrough's letter, and lay the same before the Congress to-morrow morning.

1. *Extracts from the Journals of the Provincial Congress of South-Carolina. Held at Charles Town, November 1st to November 29, 1775* (Charleston, 1776), 8–13. Hereafter cited as *Provincial Congress of South Carolina* (copy in Rare Book Division, LC). The *Extracts* were republished in 1960 by the South Carolina Archives Department under the editorship of William Edwin Hemphill.

#### PROCLAMATION OF PATRICK TONYN <sup>1</sup>

East Florida

By His Excellency Patrick Tonyn Esquire Captain General Governor and Commander in Chief in and over His Majestys said Province. Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same –

#### A Proclamation

Whereas in the present unhappy and distressed Situation of great numbers of His Majestys Loyal and Faithful Subjects in several Provinces in North America grievously oppressed and languishing under the Despotic Tyranny of a few factious and designing Men, who have from private views by misrepresentation and falsehood imposed upon and engaged in an unnatural Rebellion many of His Majestys well disposed Subjects, and selecting themselves into sundry unlawful Committees, have in a most insolent and daring manner suspended the execution of the Laws and the Authority of the Magistrate, and assuming to themselves the Reins of Government and an Authority over all Persons within the respective Provinces now in Rebellion, using not only abuse and threats, but inflicting actual and unprecedented punishments upon such as are firmly attached to their King and the Laws and Constitution of their Country or refuse to sign Seditious and treasonable Articles of Combination and submit to their usurped Authority – And Whereas His Majesty from His usual Attention to the Peace and safety of all His Subjects in whatever part of His extensive Dominions residing And from his wonted compassion for the distresses of others, has been most Graciously pleased to signify to me by the Right Honourable the Earl of Dartmouth His Royal intention, and wishes, to afford every possible protection to such of His Subjects in the Colonies in Rebellion, as shall be too weak to resist the violence of the times, and too Loyal to concur in the measures of those, who have avowed and supported this unnatural Rebellion, And that this Province may not only prove a secure Asylum to such but induce them to settle here. His Majesty has been further graciously pleased to suspend the execution of the Instructions of the 3d of February 1774 respecting the Sale of lands for the present, but also all other Reservations and Restrictions, and to authorise me for the encouragement of such Persons as may under these cruel Circumstances be induced to seek a happy Asylum in this Province, to make out for them gratuitous Grants of Land exempt from Quit Rents for Ten Years – I do therefore by and

with the Advice and Consent of His Majestys Honble Council Issue this my Proclamation inviting all Persons suffering under the above Circumstances to come and reside in this His Majesty's Loyal Colony where they may unmolested follow their lawful occupations and enjoy the quiet possession of their Property, and the valuable blessing of that Liberty, which is an enemy to licentiousness, friendly to Government and consistent with the Laws of Great Britain And that upon application to me in Council they shall have Grants of Land as a Family Right under the usual restrictions and limitations, with an exemption from Quit Rents for Ten Years from the date of the Grant, and every possible protection and encouragement.

And whereas many of His Majestys honest well meaning and loyal Subjects in these factious and Rebellious times, where falsehood for a while may prevail over truth and force and violence in part over just Authority may be greatly imposed upon by the malicious insinuations and false representations of His Majesty's disaffected Subjects. I have thought fit and do with the advice of His Majesty's Honble Council further encourage them to take up their Residence here, from the following considerations – Vizt

That the Climate is healthy as many of the Spaniards formerly lived here to a comfortable old age, and as from the establishment of the Civil Government of this Colony under the Crown of Great Britain, His Majestys Subjects have enjoyed a state of good Health, which is particularly manifest from the Returns of His Majestys Troops in Garrison at St Augustine – that the Climate is sufficiently cold in Winter to brace up the constitution after the Summer Months which are refreshed by a regular Sea Breeze – that several kinds of Grain and Vegetables produced in Great Britain may be cultivated here with Success in Winter – Indian Corn, Rice, Indigo Cotton and Sugar Cane in Summer – that if it should be thought too expensive or the Seasons too precarious for raising Sugar and Rum for Exportation a Planter may at a Small expence and trouble raise Sugar Cane sufficient to supply his Family with both – that the Winter is not so severe as to destroy the West India Cotton, but that it grows up in great luxuriancy in the Spring – that the Climate and Soil seems peculiarly adapted for producing Indigo Weed from which the Planters have made Indigo of a Quality superior to any made in the British Colonies in North America – that the Country is well pastured and fit for raising Cattle and Stock of every kind, without the assistance of artificial Grasses or laying up provender for Winter – that the Country is conveniently intersected with Rivers plentifully stored with variety of Fish, and fit for Navigation and for bringing down produce and Lumber to the respective Ports – that their Banks are covered with large Oaks, and other Timber fit for building Vessels – that there is variety of other Timber for Staves and Lumber fit for the West India Market –

And I do further by the Advice of His Majesty's Honble Council, and in obedience to His Majesty's Commands, hereby offer every Possible encouragement in my power for the exportation of Lumber to the West India Islands, and that I will upon application to me grant Licences to Cut Wood for Lumber upon any part of His Majesty's Lands upon sufficient security being given, to Land it in some Island belonging to His Majesty

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of His Majestys Province of East Florida, In the Council Chamber at St Augustine this Second day of November in the Year of Our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Seventy five and in the Sixteenth Year of His Majestys Reign

Pat Tonyn

By His Excellency's Command David Yeats Depy Secry  
God Save the King

[Endorsed] In Govr Tonyn's (No 34) of 3d Novr 1775.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/556, 133-140, LG Photocopy.

### 3 Nov.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER<sup>1</sup>

My Dear General

Camp near St Johns Novr 3rd

I have the pleasure to Acquaint you, the Garrison Surrendered last Night, this Morning we take possession, to Morrow I hope the Prisoners will set off, enclosed you have the Capitulation, which I hope will meet with your Approbation & that of Congress I have ventured to permit an Officer or two to go to their Families, which are in some Distress at Montreal, upon their Parole – they can't do us any harm, & there would have been a Degree of inhumanity in refusing them – When we had played on the Fort some Hours from our Battery of 4-12 pounders on the N:W: & another of 2-12 pounders & 2 four pounders on the East side – some prisoners arrived who had been taken in an Action with Governor Carleton at Longaiel, he made an Attempt to land with 34 Boats full of Men – [Seth] Warner's Detachment consisting of the Green Mountain Boys and 2nd Regt of Yorksers repuls'd them with Loss – took 2 Indians and two Canadians prisoners – We have Buried 3 Indians and it is supposed many in the Boats must have been killed – we had not a Man even wounded – (this I believe is his last effort) One of the above mentioned prisoners I sent into the Fort to Inform Major [Charles] Preston of the Circumstances of the Action, that he might Judge what prospect he could have of relief – it had the desired effect – the Garrison having been on half allowance for some time. I am making the necessary preparations to proceed immediately to Montreal by way of La Prairie – as the Enemy have Armed Vessels in the Sorrell – Send every body you possibly can immediately down, as it is much to be Apprehended many of the Men in this Service will insist on returning home, when their times are expired – It will not be necessary to keep people with arms for the present at Ticonderoga – Several Men of Rank in Canada are among the prisoners – I have permitted them to remain at Crown point till the return of two Gentlemen they send to their Friends for Money &c: they pleaded hard to return home – but they are too dangerous to let loose again – I have this moment received your Letter of 27th Octobr – Not a word of

Arnold yet – I have sent two Expresses to him lately – one by an Indian who promised to return with Expedition – The instant I have any News of him I will acquaint you by Express – Col: [James] Easton & Major [John] Brown with that Corps & Mr Livingston with I believe 1000 Canadians are going towards the mouth of the Sorrell and pushing Col: Allen McClean before them – McClean had many Canadians, but they joined thro' fear of fire & Sword – you may easily judge how they will fight – I send you a list of Stores, Artillery &c: – & am My dear Sir [&c.]

Rich<sup>d</sup> Montgomery

A True Copy

Neither [John] McPherson nor Renselear have Commissions –

P.S. ½ after Six just received your favour of 31st Octobr – a good deal of Artillery Stores – but we have not time to ascertain them –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

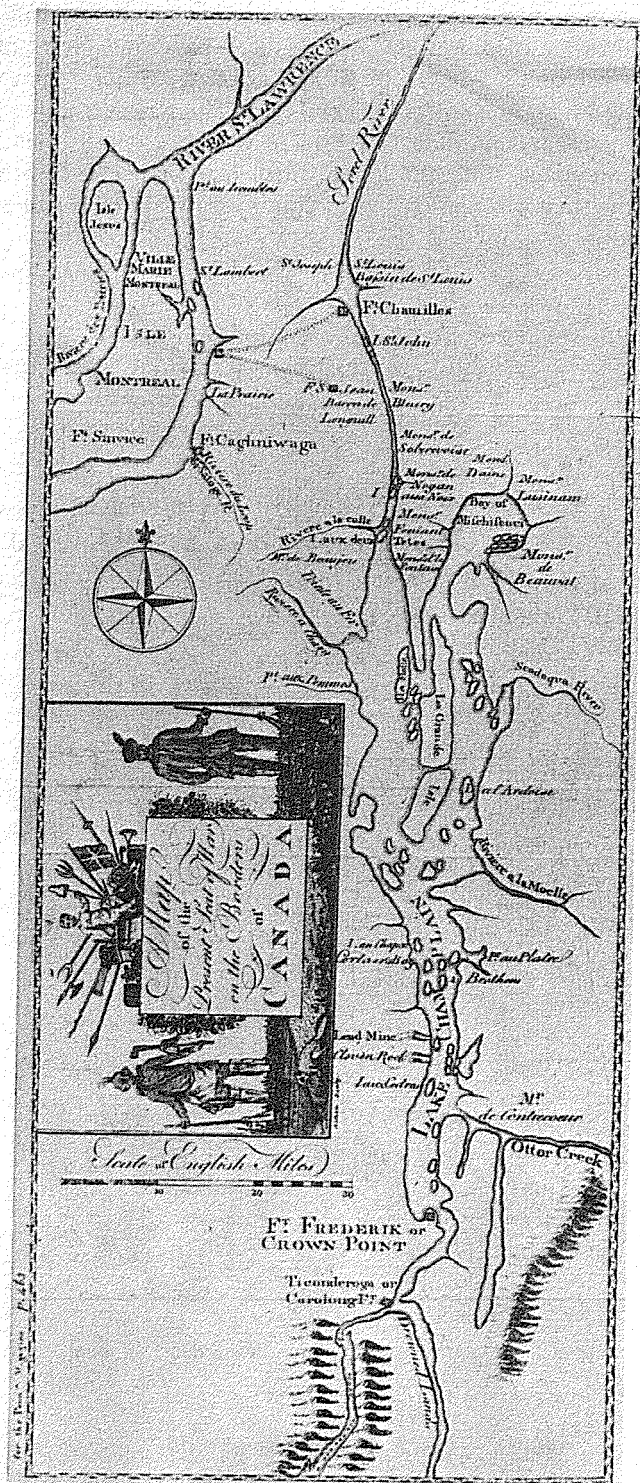
# INVENTORY OF NAVAL STORES TAKEN AT ST. JOHN'S<sup>1</sup>

Fort St Johns Novr 3d 1775

An Inventory of Naval Stores in sd Place –

- 2, 9 Inch Cables 120 Fatham each –
- 2, 7 Inch Do 120 Fathams each –
- 2 Hawsers 4½ Inch –
- 1 Coil 3½ Inch Rope 120 Fatham –
- 2 Coil Rattline –
- Sundries of Lines & Marline –
- 2 Anchors wt 4C: 0: 25 –
- 2 Do wt 3 : 1: 8 –
- 2 Do wt 2 : 3: 0 –
- 1 Suit of Sails for the Schooner *Royal Savage* –
- 1 Square Sail for the Row Gally –
- 2 Mariners Compasses –
- 3 Cases Nails & Spikes
- 5 Kegs Paint –
- 8 Gallns Linced Oyl.
- 3 Hand Leads –
- Brushes –
- 10 Barrels Pitch.
- 1 Do Rosin 1 Do Tar –
- New Blocks for the Sloop on the Stocks –
- 3 Large Iron Kettles. –
- 2 Do Pots. –
- Part of Cask of Tallow. –

1. Washington Papers, LC; enclosed in Montgomery's letter of this date.



*Map of the Canadian border area, 1775.*



JOURNAL OF ROBERT BARWICK <sup>1</sup>

[Camp before St. John's, November]

- 3. -

about 10 oClock the Battallians was all drawn up and was marchd of[f] towards the fort and the Artillery in the front we marchd till we came within about 50 yd of the fort then we halted and was all drawn up in a rank and stood there till the regulars got ready and marchd out with all their arms and 2 field pieces then was drawn up and grounded their arms then we marchd in the fort and took possession of that and then went out & put centryes over their arms and in number about 600 prisoners and in 3 hours there was Battoes ready to carry them off and that night they went as far as a small camp we had about 3 miles from the fort

1. Barwick's Journal, DARL.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND,  
H.M.S. *Roebuck* <sup>1</sup>

By Marriot Arbuthnot Esqr comander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships  
and Vessels at Halifax.

You are hereby required and directed to put yourself under my command and follow all such Orders as you shall receive from me for His Majesty's Service. Given under my hand at Halifax the 3d November 1775.

M<sup>t</sup> Arbuthnot

By the command of the Commodore J. White

Memorandum - Captain Hamond of His Majestys Ship *Roebuck* to send a Guard of Marines consisting of an officer, one Serjeant, two Corporals one Drummer and Thirty two Private Men to relieve those now on duty for the Protection of His Majestys Yard and Stores at Halifax.

M<sup>t</sup> Arbuthnot

1. Hamond Papers, Orders Received, 1775/1776, UVL.

CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R. N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES <sup>1</sup>  
Sir

*Roebuck* at Halifax the 3d Novr 1775

I have the honor to acquaint you that I arrived here the 1st instant with his Majesty's Ship under my command, having Sailed from England the 9th of September, and in my way called at the Island Fayal in order to take in wine for the Ships company.

I should have proceeded immediately to Boston, after having landed Commodore Arbuthnot, had he not thought proper to detain me here.

Enclosed is the packet I received from the Admiralty. I am with great regard Sir [&c.]

A S Hamond

1. Hamond Papers, Letter Book, 1771-1777, UVL.

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN THOMAS TO HIS WIFE <sup>1</sup>

Mrs Thomas

Roxbury Novbr the 3d AD: 1775

I Sent a Boat Thursday Evening with Sum Butter Beaf Tongues & Two Barrels of Russet apples which I hope is Got to you by this you will Examin the Butter to the Botom & if it not to your Likeing it is best to Send it Back & I shall Return it the Beaf will want Pickel you will Doe with [it] as you Think best there is 2 Bushels of Pairs for Bakeing & fit for no other use if there is any other Thing wanting you will Let me Know for I Cant be Easey if I Know my wife & Children are in want of any Thing that is in my Power to Supply them with as to your apprehensions of being interputed by the Enemy I am in hopes their is no Danger & it is not best to make yourselfe uneasy with Every Report as their is so many Prevailing I Cant Suppose that any Large Ship Can ventuer into Plimouth as it is so bad a harbour for Large ships I Should be Glad to hear from you Every opertun[i]ty Least you Should want Spending mony I have Sent a forty Shiling Bill I hope you will allway Let yore Husbd Know when & what you Stand in Need of which will Give him the Greatest Pleasure to Supply as far as he is able I am &c

Jn<sup>o</sup> Thomas

1. John Thomas Papers, MassHS.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED <sup>1</sup>

Hond Sir, -

Plymouth 3 Novr 1775 -

When I wrote you last, I expected that Capt Coit would have Sailed Yesterday morning with Capt Manley [of the *Lee*], but the Wind coming a head has detaind him, he will however Sail the First Wind that he can get out of the Harbour. - Capt Martindales Vessell will Sail as Soon as Possible, as he is fiting with all Speed, I Beg you would Send down 500 Pump Nails as Soon As possible as there is none to be had here. Capt Manleys Vessell is Compleatly Fitted. Since seing her I have been very happy, as I thought before that the Expençe Capt Martindale was at would be disliked by the Genl I am Sr [&c.]

Ephm Bowen Junr

[Endorsed] The Gener[a]l desires Col. Mifflin will have the Nails [demanded] ready to be sent to Plymouth

H Gates

1. Washington Papers, LC.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Plymouth 3 Novr 1775 -

I have just this moment receivd intelligence of the shipwreck of a Vessel\* from Philadelphia at Eastham inside of our Bay Loaden with 120 pipes wine, " and that the wine is all sav'd excepting 2 pipes stove in Landing it - Your Excellency will please to order in what manner this wine shall be disposed of, whether it shall be sent to head quarters, or whether it shall Remain where it is

I wod acquaint your Excellency that the Scooner *Harrison* has been some time ready to sail but bad weather hinders & that the Scooner *Lee* Capt Manly

is now in this port, who with the *Harrison* Capt Coit will sail the first wind – Capt Martindal would have been ready by this, had not the rains & some impediments respecting [illegible] & cannon interven'd I have the Honor to be your Excellency's [&c.]

William Watson

\*[Watson's note] the Vessel was bound to Boston

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The sloop *Monmouth*, Perkins Allen, master.

#### CHARTER PARTY FOR THE ARMED BRIG *Washington* <sup>1</sup>

This Charter Party made & Concluded on this third day of Novr One Thousand Seven hundred & Seventy Five, by & Between John Torrey Esqr (Chairman of the Committe of Correspondence) and Benja Wormwell on the One Part & Ephraim Bowen (in behalf of his Excellency Genl Washington) on the other part. –

Witnesseth, that the Said John Torrey Esqr & Benja Wormwell, do hereby let or Charter to the Said Bowen, The Brig *Washington* as She now lies at the Wharf. to Perform a Cruize any where between Cape Cod & Cape ann or Elsewhere, which Sd Vessell, Sd Jno Torrey Esqr & Benja Wormwel hereby let or hire to the Sd Bowen for the Sd Service for the Consideration below express'd. – & the Hull, Sails, Riging Boat, Spars, tackel & appirtenances, of all kind belonging to Said Vessell needful for Sd Voyage during the Same, to Repair & keep in Repair at their Expençe, Unless Damagd in an engagement. –

And the Sd Bowen, hirer of the Sd Brig promises (in behalf of Sd Genl Washington) to Pay Sd Jno Torrey Esqr & Benja Wormwell, Five shillings & four pence [a] mo P Ton P month and so in proportion for Less time than a month during the time shee is employd, also to Pay all extraordinary expence that may Accrue in fiting the said Vessell as a Cruizer – The Hire to commence at the Date above mentioned and to continue till discharg'd by His Excellency the General. – And in case the Sd Vessell Should be lost in Sd Service, the Sd Bowen Promises (in behalf of his Excellency the Genl) to Pay for her as She May be apprised by the Persons Appointed for that Purpose to the true performance of all which the Said parties bind themselves each to the other in the Penal sum of Two hundred Pounds, And they have hereunto Set their hand & Seal the day first Mentioned –

John Torrey

Signed, Seal'd & Deliverd  
in Presence of  
Thomas Wethrell  
Stevens mason

In Behalf of the Committee of  
correspondence for the Town of Plimou[th]  
Benj<sup>a</sup> Wormell Ephraim Bowen

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 289, LC.

JOHN BROWN, MERCHANT, TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir

Providence Novem. 3rd 1775

I having a Vessel arrived at Norwich from Suranam which having brought a Small Quantity of Powder Viz Forty four Cask Containing a Half hundred Each,

I thought it proper to acquaint you thereof, but I am at a loss to determine which may be best for the General Cause for it to go to the Camp or to be Sold out here, so that People in General may be better qualified to Defend the Sea Coast, Our General Assembly is now Setting, and I Expect will Order Every Town in this Colony Adjoining on the Sea Bay or River to Equip themselves Immediately with Two Field pieces to Each Town to be mounted on Field Carriages and an Artillery Company to be formed in Each to hold themselves ready at a moments Notice. – Five Hundred Men is already Orderd to be raised which are to be Stationed on the Islands of Rhode Island, Conanicut Prudence &c. I gave my Capt Orders to purchase all the Powder he possibly could, but no more was to be had on any Terms and indeede Could I sell this for Six shillings L Money p pound it would not Equal as to profit to me as the Article he would have brought had he not got the Powder, – If it arrives here safe (being landed on the back of Long Island) and you think its best for the Chief of it to go to the Camp I will Spare fiftene or Sixteene hundred weight of it to your Order, I would also acquaint you that the Owners of the Furnace Hope in Scituate are about to put said Furnace in Blast as soone as may be to make Pigg Iron (this Article being now in Demand) and as their making up what Stock they now have will put it out of their Power to put said Furnace in Blast again till towards next Fall, and as the Mettle made in Said Furnace is of the very best kind for making of Cannon, of wch General Greene can fully Acquaint you, And as the Continent will Doubtless be in want of Cannon &c in the Spring, I therefore in behalf of the Concernd in said Furnace give you this Notice that in Case you may please to Order any Quantity of Cannon & other Warlike Stores made that the Stock now provided for said Furnace which Suppose may make from 150 to 200 Ton weight of Iron may be made into Such Cannon &c as you may see fitt to Order your answer as soone as Convenient will Oblige Dear, Sir, [&c.]

John Brown

P.S. the Owners are Confident that they can make as Large Cannon as 18 pounders and they Expect 'ere the Blast is finished that they can make 24 pounders. –

Novem. 4th Since the above, Our General Assembly has applyed for the Refusel of the Powder, and if they Give the price which will make it as Good to Me as tho the Money had bin Layd out in Mell[asse]s Viz 6/ pC. must Give them the preference

1. Washington Papers, LC.

#### JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[New York] Die Veneris, 10 HO. A.M. November 3d, 1775.

The protest of Francis James, one of the owners of the pilot [boat] *Hamden*, was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That John McKesson, one of the Secretaries, draw an affidavit of Francis James, one of the owners of the pilot boat named the *Hampden*, that the said boat was taken without any collusion.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 192.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] Friday, November 3, 1775

The Congress then, taking into consideration the state of South Carolina, and sundry papers relative thereto, being read and considered,

*Resolved*, That a com[mitt]ee of 5 be appointed to take the same into consideration, and report what, in their opinion, is necessary to be done.

The Com[mitt]ee chosen, Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison, Mr. [Archibald] Bullock, Mr. [William] Hooper, Mr. [Samuel] Chase, and Mr. Samuel Adams.

*Resolved*, That the report of the com[mitt]ee returned from the Camp and the state of the army at Cambridge be referred till to Morrow.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 319, 320.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] November 3d.

*Resolved*, as the opinion of this Board; that it is necessary to take some further Measures for the defence of this city than are already provided, & that Mr. [Thomas] Wharton, Mr. Clymer, Mr. [Samuel] Howell, & Mr. [John] Nixon, be a Committee to enquire and to report to this Board if a Ship can be immediately bought, fit for a Provincial Ship of War, or how soon and at what Price such a Ship can be built.

Mr. Samuel Morris, jun'r, and Mr. Robert White, are directed to provide Logs and Plank to build a Third Tier of Chevaux-de-Frize.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 389-390.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 3, 1775

Williamsburg, November 3.

The rifle-men and soldiers of Hampton desire their compliments to capt. Squire and his squadron, and wish to know how they approve the reception they met with last friday [October 27]. Should he incline to renew his visit, they will be glad to see him; otherwise, in point of complaisance, they will be under the necessity of returning the visit. If he cannot find the *ear* that was cut of[f], they hope he will wear a *wig* to hide the mark; for perhaps it may not be necessary that all should know *chance had* effected that which the *laws* ought to have done.

It is certainly a fact, that in the late engagement at Hampton a rifle-man killed a man at the distance of 400 yards. Take care, ministerial troops.

The seven white prisoners taken on board the *Hawke* tender at Hampton had been treated with great humanity, one of them admitted to his parole, and another discharged; but the negro slaves are doubly confined, and will be tried for their lives.

A small squadron (commanded, it is said, by capt. Montague) a few days since exchanged some shot with a party of riflemen at Jamestown, without any effect. The frequent depredations committed on the rivers by the tenders have provoked the inhabitants in every part to await their people coming on shore,

when they expect to treat them with that rigour due to *thieves* and *robbers*.

Between 1 and 2 o'clock last wednesday morning [November 1], it being very dark and rainy, the sentinel on duty at the treasury fired upon some persons, whom he had repeatedly challenged without receiving any answer; and suspecting they were armed, and that they might return, he hung his blanket upon some pales, and stood with his gun ready cocked to fire at the flash of their guns. In about half an hour a gun was discharged from behind the treasury, the ball from which struck close to the blanket, and the sentinel fired a second time. The captain of the guard at the magazine, hearing the report of guns, went immediately with a small detachment to endeavour to intercept the villains upon their retreat, and it is said saw three men at whom he fired, without success, it being exceedingly dark. Next morning several parties were sent after them, but could gain no other intelligence than that two or three men, in blue jackets, had been seen early that morning, near the creek, by some negroes.

It has been suspected that capt. Montague himself was the person, and that his design was to attempt to destroy the magazine or treasury; and that his madness and folly made him return the sentinel's fire. Whoever he was, he had a narrow escape.

#### JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

In Congress. [Charleston] Friday, November 3, 1775.

Mr. President reported the draught of an answer, which he had been desired to prepare, to Capt. Thornbrough's letter of the 1st instant.

And the said draught being taken into immediate consideration, was amended, and agreed to:

In Congress. Charles Town, South-Carolina, Nov. 3, 1775.

To Edward Thornbrough, Commander of the *Tamer* Sloop of War.

Sir, Col. [Henry] Laurens, the late President, yesterday laid before us, your letter of the first instant. Before we make any answer to it, we must intimate to you, that as, by your verbal answer to a public messenger, who carried you a letter dated 28th ult. from Col. Laurens, as President, you promised a written answer to that letter, relative to an information received, that a run-away negro, the property of John-Allen Walter, Esq; was harboured on board the sloop of war under your command – so your unexpected silence on this head, at once is a breach of the rules of propriety, and a negative confession, that the negro, if not on board the *Tamer*, is actually harboured on board the *Cherokee*, the residence of Lord William Campbell, or some other vessel under your command.

The public, Sir, are too well acquainted with the arbitrary and irritating style peculiar to Lord William Campbell's Secretary, for us to have the least room to imagine, that you are the framer of the letter you sent to Col. Laurens, dated 1st instant. However, we cannot but declare, that we know of no "unprovoked insults" the King's servants have received from any assembly by authority of the people; and we wish we could say, that the conduct of the King's *principal servant* hath not made him an object of the just

resentment of the public. Having declared these things, it may not be improper that we just hint to you, that we are not destitute of means enabling us to take vengeance, for any violence you may think proper to perpetrate against the shipping bound to, or out from this port.

You ought, Sir, for very obvious reasons, to have been well assured, that Walker, the late gunner, is a prisoner at the barracks, before you, in absolute terms, declared, that he is "now a prisoner" there, and threatened to detain a coasting vessel until he should be thence discharged and sent on board the *Tamer*. We declare, that Walker is not in confinement at the barracks, and has not been in confinement there, since his discharge from thence on his parole several weeks ago. We do not know where he is: But, from the strictest enquiry we have been able to make, we have no reason to think he is within this colony. On the contrary, we learn, that Lord William Campbell dispatched him (and that you are privy to his departure) to St. Augustine, with a letter, as Walker himself has declared, to desire that a military force might be sent against the good people of this colony. Walker was landed at Savannah, and we have not heard of him since.

By the last sentence in your letter, we find you have been deceived into a belief, that Lord William Campbell shewed great humanity to Capt. [John] Wanton of Rhode-Island, who unfortunately fell into his hands, and that it was, *bona fide*, Capt. Wanton's interest to employ Walker, on board his vessel. We have strictly inquired of Captain Wanton touching these points, and from this examination we are able to say, that if Lord William Campbell's declaration to Captain Wanton that his vessel was seized under a late act of parliament; and his sending the Captain, his crew and vessel to proceed to St. Augustine, under an armed force on board, in order there to be condemned, are acts of humanity; it was certainly "ungrateful" in the Captain and crew, on the passage, to overpower the armed force, and to rescue the vessel from an arbitrary seizure: But as Walker was, by Lord William Campbell, armed, and contrary to the interest of Captain Wanton, put on board his vessel *to command*, and to conduct her to St. Augustine, and for the purpose of condemnation too, we cannot understand, that in the execution of such a business, he was in the *service* of Captain Wanton; or that Captain Wanton was guilty of any impropriety in getting rid of him as soon as he could by landing him at Savannah.

These things, Sir, having the greatest appearance of being facts, the most positive declarations to the contrary, short of absolute proof, from on board the *Cherokee*, will not alter our determination, or the opinion of the public on those points.

*By order of the Congress.*

[William Henry Drayton, President.]

*Ordered*, That the said letter be immediately ingrossed; and that Mr. President do sign the same, and send it, by the messenger, to Captain Thornbrough.

1. *Provincial Congress of South-Carolina*, 13-19. The letter is also in Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 96-98.

4. Nov.

FRANCIS LEGGE TO LORD DARTMOUTH <sup>1</sup>

No 49

Halifax 4th Novembr 1775

My Lord In my last letter Copy of which is now inclos'd,<sup>2</sup> I inform'd your Lordship of the intention of the Rebels to Attack Canada, and this Province, We have by the last advices from Boston been inform'd that the Rebels who enter'd Canada by the Lake Champlaine in attempting the Fort at St Johns on the River Sorrell have been repuls'd with great loss.

The great care of Admiral Graves in Stationing several Frigates in the Bay of Fundy has hitherto prevented the Rebels from their design'd Attempt, and as he proposes to Station two Ships of War for the securing the Navagation of that Bay, I hope their Attempts will prove abortive, in the mean time I shall neglect no opportunity of providing for the defence of the Colony, two Companies of Accadians are form'd in the Neighbourhood of Annapolis [Royal], and I have given orders to form two more in the Neighbourhood of Chignecto of Accadians, also, and one Company of the Inhabitants of this Town under the name of light Infantry, and as the House of Assembly (who have now under Consideration the ways and means of raising money for the defence of the Province) shall enable me to support and maintain the Militia. I shall endeavour to form as many Companies as the Province will afford, but I am of opinion, that through the poverty of the Country the want of Specie among them, the great Burthen of their Debts, the levies of money which will be slow, and ineffectual to answer the purpose, and if matters should be brought to Extreme necessity, I shall be obligd to draw on the Treasury at Home for discharging the immediately necessary expence. I shall be extreme carefull on this head, as nothing shall induce me to such measures but the necessity there will be of preserving this Colony, from whence His Majesty's Army and Navy has at present their supplies of Wood, Timber, Sundries, Picketts Fresh Provisions &c. and cannot otherwise be supplied.

I have sent expresses to St Johns River, to endeavour to engage the Indians of this Province on the part of the Crown, should it succeed it will be attended with some expence, and as there is no fund established for such exigency's, I shall be necessitated to draw for the same. unless this measure be adopted, as the Americans are trying every means to gain them over to their party, we shall not only lose the benefit of them for our own defence, but should they gain them to take up Arms against us, they would be more formidable to the settlers here than an Army of Americans.

I cannot but observe to your Lordship, that tho' I have ever since the Rebels have meditated this design, press'd General Gage to reinforce this Colony under these alarming Circumstances, I could procure no relief; till within these few days, two Companies of the 14th are arrived, and about seventy of the Royal Fencible Americans and by a Return from Colonel [Joseph] Gorham of the State of the Troops here at present, tho the whole number consist of 390: no more than 126 are return'd fit for duty -

The Engineer Captain [William] Spry is now employ'd in preparing some Temporary works for the Security of the Yard, and I am of opinion if this



disturbance in America continues, it will be a necessary measure to erect some Fortifications for the security of the Town, as it will then serve as an arsenal of Stores for the Army and Navy in America.

I beg leave to inclose to your Lordship my Speech to the General Assembly, and their Address to me, and as soon as they shall have finish'd the business before them shall transmit the Laws & proceedings relative thereto.

I have also inclosed to your Lordship an Address from both Houses, relative to the impressing of Seamen, this has been of disadvantage to the Trade, and if an Indulgence could be permitted it would tend greatly to the benefit of the Trade & West India Islands. I have the honor to be with the greatest Respect My Lord [&c.]

Fran<sup>s</sup> Legge

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 217/52, Nova Scotia Papers, DAC Photocopy.
2. Letter No. 48 of October 17, 1775.

REV. SAMUEL DEANE TO BENJAMIN GREENLEAF <sup>1</sup>

Sir: —

Falmouth, 4th Novr 1775

Our affairs in this town are got into such confusion that I am tempted to go out of my line and I know not what member of the General Court I can apply to better than yourself. Such is our present dismal situation that unless something is done for us more than we can do for ourselves, we are absolutely undone, and shall too probably, if the war continues six months longer, involve the whole province of Main in our ruin.

What we call the neck is thought by the best Judges Easy to fortify against the land, and not very difficult against the sea. Our harbour is one of the best in the province: perhaps the best of all: it is capacious, accessible & never is froze up. About 2 thirds of the buildings in general, the best, have been laid in ashes by Mowat. He could not have done it if the 60 men in the province pay stationed here had been properly commanded. The company is by your honorable court put under the direction of a committee. The committee were so employed in gettg out their families and effects that they did not assemble to give orders. Individuals of the Committee gave contrary directions to the captain: so that all the opposition made to the landg of men with torches durg the cannonade was by volunteers, without any leader or direction. Last Wednesday [November 1] the *Cerberus* arrived in our harbour, a hellish name, with an infernal commander, yclep'd John Symons. He returned a letter to the Town, declarg that if the Town or Country adjacent should raise any armed men, abuse the Kings officers, or other peaceably disposed subject, erect military works &c. it would be his indispensable duty to proceed with the most rigorous efforts against the Town. The Militia is call'd in, and they with part of the soldiery, are gog to throw up some breast works this night, so that we expect a cannonade at least to-morrow mornng We have cannon that would be able to annoy the ship much if we had ammunition: But we have not half enough for our small arms. Symons has asked for a few cattle and offer'd pay for them and has been refused.

After this detail of particulars, which I know to be true, I leave it to yourself to say whether it is not probable that our enemies will not be disposed to take

possession of our neck and fortify it: whether they will not make it a place of rendezvous for some of their ships this winter: whether in stead of a Committee it is not the indispensable duty of the General Court to send us some able and experienced officer to be at the head of our companies that are in pay: Whether we out [ought] not to be visited at least by some skilful Engineer, who can shew us what to do, and what we ought not to do: whether it is not necessary to have more men raised here. I think the present number, scattered along the shore of the county mostly in places where they are not at all wanted is 200.

The Town has petition'd Gen. Washington for troops. He has answered that he has no authority to send any. If some were sent, bread must be sent with them: for it is an article that this country could not supply them with. I conjure you Sr by your Zeal for the publick welfare to take our forlorn state into your serious consideration, and be a strenuous advocate for us at the honble Board, and with the members of the house, as you have opportunity. If any of my hints are good, I am confident you will improve them; if you think anythg better I shall be glad to have them drop into oblivion. But unless you or some other of the Gen: Court shall cause some thg to be done for us I think it probable that in half a year the inhabitants of the County will be either prisoners, or else be driven so far back into the woods that they cannot subsist.

Another affair I would also intreat you to take into consideration. I mean the lamentable state of the poor of Falmouth, who have lost their habitations; many of their movables, their whole employment: and are now livg upon the charity of those whom they will soon reduce to a level with themselves, and all, as far as I can divine must before Spring starve together. We have had a messenger at your court, and some of the members give him encouragement: others fling toryisms at us, and seem disposed that we shd suffer till we are brought to reason. But Sr is starvg the way to convert Tories? If so the mercantile part of them will be converted first, as yy [they] are in general the greatest sufferers: But I fancy they will be the hardest to convert of any. Suppose this Town has not been so forward as they ought in the common cause: ought the province therefore to withhold Christian charity? If thine enemy hunger thou shalt feed him. But the poor have not been wanting in the cause of liberty: and is it right that they should suffer for the aims of their superiours? I believe Charlestown has been as faulty as Falmouth; and I have heard the province has reliev'd its poor. I hope the province is not weary of extendg charity to their destroyed Towns. I think there will not be many more sea port towns destroy'd, unless our enemies should increase amazingly.

It is possible for me at present to tell the number of families that must have charity extended to them to keep them alive till Spring: or rather till they can raise something out of the ground next Summer. I should guess they are the bigger part of a hundred families. Some of the ablest towns in this and York Counties might take them and feed them for the present if the Court shall so order. If our destruction had happened in the Spring, the distress of the poor would not have been comparatively anything.

Relying much upon your wisdom and humanity, I am, dear Sr [&c.]

Samuel Deane.

P.S. Nov 5. The Ship is gone: It is supposed to bring assistance, either to take possession of the neck or to destroy the remainder of the Town.

Endorsement In Council Novr 9th 1775 Read & sent down

Perez Morton Dy Secy.

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 153, 229.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Beverly 4th Novr 1775

Since I have had the Honour of a Commission Under Your Excellency I have Never had an Oppertunity before to Return you my Harty Thanks – The Honour Confer'd on me I Gratefully Acknolidge and hope I shall be able so farr to doo my Duty as to meet with the Approbation of Your Excellency if so I am sure of Doing Honour to my Country which is my sincere desire

I have the Pleasure of informing your Excellency that this Morning at Day Light there Appear'd Two Sloops too Anchor Under one of Our Island Called by the Name of the Misery one of them came to Sail and whent in a Direct Course for Boston the Other being Very much Torn to peaces in the Gail of Wind was Unfitt to Proceed on her Intended Voiage – Two Resolute People in a small boat whent off and tuck Possession of Her before we knew of it in this part of Town However Some of Capt [Moses] Browns Company of Station'd men together with a Number of Inhabitants Arm'd whent Down & Brought her up Safe in this Harbour, I have Taken the Liberty of taking her Under my Care <sup>2</sup> My Instructions are Short with Regard to Such Prizes as I hope Many such may be Taken which Providence may force into Our Harbours in Gails of wind before Next Spring Beg your Excellency will Give me Perticular Instructions with Regard too them – I find by Examination that Capt Ritchee hes ben a Long while out of Boston hes ben Blown off the Coast as farr as the Latt 38 but the being no Log Book on Board must Refer to the Bills of Percels for the Confirmation of the matter with regard to the time he hes Ben from Boston –

I have Procured all the Papers on Board of her and Send them to your Excellency by Capt Brown Capt Ritchee's Crew Consists of his Father one White Man one Melatto Fellow one Negro and Two Weomen passengers which I shall keep Secure Untill further Orders from your Excellency as Capt Ritchee had the Original Bills of Percels I Thought it would me [*sic* be] most satisfactory to Send them up to you which I Beleeve Contains the Chiefest part of her Cargo Except 1 BLL Pork 1 BLL Flour 1 BLL & 1 hhd of Rum part of a Hhd of Tobacco 1 Trunk of English Goods Your Excellency will find by some of the papers Inclosed that Capt Ritchee hes ben One Voiage if no more to Annapolis [Royal] and Carry'd up Provisions to the Ministerial Army and make no Doubt but his Intentions were the same Now if Providence had not frown'd upon him –

I would inform Your Excellency that Capt Adams Commander of the Privateer *Warren* hes Carry'd a Sloop Loaded with Wood as I am informed Bound to Boston into Portsmouth I have heard Nothing Con[ce]rning the Rest of the Privateers Since their Sailing.

*A portage bill of the Nsg<sup>r</sup> in the Schooner Britaney  
to the West India St. back to Newburyport again.*

<i>Name of Entry</i>	<i>Mens Names</i>	<i>Station</i>	<i>Discharge</i>	<i>Advance Wages</i>	<i>Wages Month</i>	<i>Whole Wages</i>	<i>Wages Due</i>
<i>26 of June</i>	<i>Wm P. Johnson</i>	<i>Master</i>	<i>1<sup>st</sup> month</i>	<i>6<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>25<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>25<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>25<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
<i>27</i>	<i>Wm Coffin</i>	<i>Ship</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>6<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>25<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>25<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>25<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
<i>28</i>	<i>Thos. Sargent</i>	<i>Mate</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>3<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>15<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>15<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>15<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
<i>29</i>	<i>Peter Stanwood</i>	<i>Seaman</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>3<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
<i>30</i>	<i>Daniel Hickney</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>3<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
<i>31</i>	<i>Daniel Sawill</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>3<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
<i>1</i>	<i>Humphrey Stanwood</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>3<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
<i>2</i>	<i>Richard Pike</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>3<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
<i>3</i>	<i>Saml. Brookings</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>3<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
<i>4</i>	<i>Josh. Brookings</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>3<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
<i>5</i>	<i>Eliezar Sattler</i>	<i>Carpenter</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>3<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
<i>6</i>	<i>Joseph Brown</i>	<i>Seaman</i>	<i>2<sup>nd</sup> month</i>	<i>3<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>13<sup>00</sup> 00</i>
				<i>\$ 34<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>142<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>142<sup>00</sup> 00</i>	<i>142<sup>00</sup> 00</i>

I shall wait Your Excellencies Orders with Regard to the Above And Beg Leave to Subscribe my self Your Excellenceys [&c.]

William Bartlett

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The sloop *North Britain*, John Ritchie, master.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R. N.<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Preston Boston Novr 4, 1775

I am extremely concerned that the Sloop *Phoenix* Dean Master,<sup>2</sup> mentioned in your Letter to me Sepr 22d, is not yet condemned, what the Reasons are I know not, but there is the most unaccountable Reluctance to condemn Vessels evidently guilty of Breaches of the restraining Acts; And now the Judge begins to doubt the competency of his own Jurisdiction, when he knows there is no other part of the Continent except Halifax where any of the Kings Courts can be held. A very fine Schooner with Gin on board and other prohibited Articles taken in or near the Delaware has been a month in the Admiralty Court for Condemnation, and the Cause at last thrown out for the Reasons above mentioned. You may depend that if the *Phoenix* is not condemned I will seize her for the Kings Use on your Report. I am &c.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Graves

Capt. Wallace *Rose*, Rhode Island

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 102-103, BM.
2. The sloop *Phoenix*, John Sheridan (not Dean), master, with a cargo of flour, sugar and pig iron, from Philadelphia for Jamaica, was taken by H.M.S. *Rose* on September 15, 1775. See the journal of the *Rose*, September 15, 1775.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N.<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Preston Boston 4 Novr 1775.

The Account you have sent me of your proceedings with his Majesty's Ships and Vessels under your Command at Newport and Bristol in your Letter October 14 meets my full Approbation.

People so abominably hardened in the most ungrateful Rebellion against their Parent State deserve no favor, every Indulgence already shewn them, instead of procuring suitable Returns of dutiful Obedience to his Majesty and Submission to the Laws, has only encouraged them to commit farther Violences, therefore they must now expect to be severely dealt with.

I believe the day after the *Viper* sailed the *Raven* brought me the long wished for Orders, which, as I expected, ought to have been here two months sooner.

These have occasioned me to determine the old Code and instead thereof to issue another with additional Orders better adapted to the times. You receive a Set of each for the *Rose*, *Glasgow*, and *Bolton*. The *Viper's* are delivered to her Captain. It therefore only remains for us to make the most of our time before the severe Weather sets in, by harrassing and destroying the Rebels and their Property, where the latter cannot be brought off to compel them to submit.

Altho' the *Swan* is not in a fit condition to be much longer on Service without being hove down, yet her Captain being so well acquainted determines me to

send her back to you again until I can relieve her with either a good Sloop or Frigate; and indeed for other Reasons, To strengthen your Force and to convoy a Transport to you with Stores; Slops and Provisions, of which I shall write particularly in another Letter.

The Rebels of the Continent must not be allowed to fortify themselves on Rhode Island, or to remain there if you can by any means hinder it. And whatever Resentment the Inhabitants may apprehend from the whole Continent, their not assisting to drive out the Rebels will inevitably bring upon them the destruction of the Town of Newport by the King's Ships, which I fancy in its Consequences will be more prejudicial to them than any punishment of the Congress. It will therefore be a very wise part in the Inhabitants of Rhode Island to avert the impending blow by instantly declaring themselves to be on the Side of Government and by heartily uniting with you to repel the common Enemy.

As you must be the best Judge how far it is practicable with your present force to carry on any operations against the Rebels in the Colony of Connecticut, I will not pretend to direct. The preserving Rhode Island is an Object that in my Opinion all other Considerations must yield to, I will therefore only express my earnest Desire that you will scourge the Rebels whenever Opportunity presents itself; Constantly remembering to distinguish, as you have hitherto done, the well affected to the King and Sufferers in his Cause from those who violently and wickedly are attempting to overturn the Constitution I am &c.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Graves.

Capt. Wallace *Rose*, Rhode Island.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 103-104, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N.<sup>1</sup>

Sir,

Preston Boston 4 Novr 1775

Inclosed you receive an Account of Slop Cloaths and Beds shipped on board the *Two Brothers*, Transport, Isaac Robinson Master, intended for his Majesty's Ships *Rose* and *Glasgow* but to be distributed according to your Orders and the Necessities of the Ships with you.

Inclosed is also an Account containing the Numbers and Contents and Quantities of Provisions sent also for your Ships together with a Parcel of Stores, the whole to be supplied by your Order, and for which you are to be very careful to cause regular and proper Receipts to be given: For the Provisions Tripiclates in the names of the Masters of the Transports from whence each Species was taken; and for the Slops and Stores, to Mr William Fowler his Majesty's Naval Officer at Boston, by the respective Officers who shall receive the same.

You have also an Account of what Stores and Slops have been supplied, particularly to the *Swan*, in Order that you may be fully informed of the State of your Ships with respect to the Stores, Slops and Provisions, as we may not be able to send you any more before the Spring.

I would have you clear the Transport as soon as possible, and load her with Hay and Wood, but as much of the former as can be got, for we have live Cattle but no Fodder, and are daily expecting to receive more Stock without a Prospect of their subsisting.

Government has contracted with Mr Robert Grant for his Agents here to furnish fresh Beef upon Commission, so that the Crown defraying the whole Expence attending the supplying it to the Ships, Cattle are buying in all Places and generally arrive at Boston with only a few days Hay, where that Article is not to be had. Mr [Alexander] Brymer the Contractors Agent here has given Mr Robinson Master of the Transport Orders to buy what he can get, the uncertainty of the Situation of things at Rhode Island preventing his writing to any other Person; As I am sure without your Assistance he will return empty, I desire you will endeavour to get the Transport laden with as much Dispatch as possible and send her round under Convoy.

If unfortunately you cannot fill the Transport with Hay, you will order such Boatswains and Carpenters Stores to be returned in her as are cumbersome and useless on board, directing proper Accounts of each to be sent to the Storekeeper who will return the necessary Receipts. I am &c.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Graves

Captain Wallace *Rose*. Rhode Island.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 104-105, BM.

#### DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES <sup>1</sup>

[Newport] November. 4.

This Morng about VII o'Clock an imprudent Man from the End of the Long Wharf insulted the Men o' War which lay at a few Rods Distance. One of them fired two Canon near him but did not touch him. They were four pounders. One shot entered a Store full of screwed Hay: another passed thro' the upper part of a large house on Gravelly Point, . . . No Person hurt. The shot came from the Bomb Brig, Capt Greaves.<sup>2</sup> The Man was taken up & committed to Goal; & then carried to Head Quarters.

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 631.

2. Lieutenant Thomas Graves, R.N.

#### JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[New York] Die Sabbati, 10 HO. A.M. November 4th, 1775.

The affidavit of Francis James of this day was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That Francis James be paid for one half of the pilot boat the *Hampden*, the sum of three hundred pounds, and for one half of the wages or hire of the said boat and her mariners, the sum of £45, on his executing a proper conveyance for one moiety of the boat, and delivering over the papers relating to the said boat, to Mr. Jacobus Van Zandt, and entering into covenants to Mr. Van Zandt, that if any money should be allowed for the said boat, or for the service or detention of the said boat while employed in His Majesty's service, that he will pay a moiety thereof to Jacobus Van Zandt. And also, a covenant that if it shall hereafter appear that the said boat was taken by collusion, or any deceit of the master or owners or either of them, that then he will repay the said moneys to the said Jacobus Van Zandt. And,

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be a sufficient warrant to Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Esq. as Treasurer of this Congress, to pay the said moneys.

*Ordered*, That the pilots of this city do not go on board of any vessels with troops on board, but that any pilot who may discover any vessel with troops on board, do immediately give intelligence thereof to this Congress, or to the Committee of the city of New-York, and to the inhabitants, with the utmost expedition, and that Mr. [James] Beekman and Mr. [Richard] Yates be a committee to give directions to the pilots for that purpose, and direct the pilots to keep this order secret.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 195.

# JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS<sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] Saturday, November 4, 1775

A letter from Genl Schuyler, with sundry enclosed papers, containing an acco[un]t of the taking of fort Chamble, being rec[eive]d and read,

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Com[mitt]ee appointed to draught instructions to the Com[mitt]ee appointed to repair to the northward.<sup>2</sup>

*Ordered*, That Genl Montgomery's letter and the articles of capitulation, be published by the secretary.<sup>3</sup>

The Com[mitt]ee appointed to take into Consideration the state of S[outh] Carolina, brought in their report, which being read,

*Resolved*, That for the defence of South Carolina, there be kept up in that colony, at the continental expence, three battalions of foot; each battalion to consist of the same number of men and officers, and be upon the same pay, and under the same regulations, as the continental army.

*Resolved*, That for the defence of the Colony of Georgia, there be one battalion kept up there at the continental expence, to be composed as the battalions for the defence of South Carolina.

*Resolved*, That the said troops be enlisted to the 31st day of December, 1776, subject, however, to be discharged sooner if the continental Congress shall think proper.

*Resolved*, That the Officers on the continental establishment shall, when acting in conjunction with officers of equal rank on the provincial establishment, take command of the latter, and also of the Militia; and the Officers of the troops on the provincial establishment shall, when acting in conjunction with officers of the Militia, take command and precedence of the latter of equal rank, notwithstanding prior dates of commissions.

*Resolved*, That if the Convention, or, in their recess, the council of safety of South Carolina, shall think it expedient for the security of that colony, to seize or destroy, and shall seize or destroy, any ship or vessel of war, this Congress will approve of such proceeding.

*Resolved*, That the town of Charleston ought to be defended against any attempts that may be made to take possession thereof by the enemies of America, and that the convention or council of safety of the colony of South Carolina, ought to pursue such measures, as to them shall seem most efficacious for that purpose, and that they proceed immediately to erect such fortifications and batteries in or near Charleston, as will best conduce to promote its security, the expence to be paid by the said Colony.



1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 320-326.
2. A committee of three, consisting of John Langdon, Robert Treat Paine and Eliphalet Dyer, had been appointed two days before to repair to Albany to consult with General Schuyler, and another committee of five had been named to prepare their instructions.
3. Printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, November 6, 1775.

“A” TO THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY <sup>1</sup>

Philadelphia, the 4th of November, 1775.

Gentlemen of the Committee—

I sincerely sympathize with you in your distress, and from the inhuman proceedings of those tyrants that infest America, I am afraid your valuable town of New-York is in danger of being burnt. I would therefore recommend to you to prepare fire-vessels, which properly made use of, will defend you against your infernal enemies, and save your town, which is valuable. I am of opinion I am possessed of a knowledge that would be efficacious in burning such vessels as may come to do you damage, but as my situation requires me to conceal my name at present, it would not be prudent it should yet be known, as it may be attended with ill consequences to me; neither would it be prudent to risk my advice without an advantage in proportion to the service I may do. Should you, therefore, gentlemen, conceive the above proposal to be of any importance, and deserving of an answer, be pleased to direct to A, at the London Coffee-House, to the care of Mr. Hugh James, the barkeeper. I am, gentlemen, [&c.]

A——.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 94.

STEPHEN HOPKINS AND SAMUEL WARD TO NICHOLAS COOKE <sup>1</sup>

Copy.

Sir:

Phila 4 Nov 1775.

We deferred an answer to your Honor's last letter hoping to have obtained the Resolves of Congress upon the Interesting Subjects contained in it. We laid it before Congress. Business has since been very pressing, but we shall embrace the first favorable opportunity of obtaining the proper Resolves & shall transmit them as soon as possible.<sup>2</sup>

We have no news from England since the arrival of the Ship which brought the Pro'c[lamatio]n for suppressing Rebellion and Sedition. We have the pleasure to assure you Sir that this has a most happy Effect upon the affairs of America. Gentlemen no longer expect a Redress of Grievances from Petition, etc. They now speak out plainly and cheerfully enter into the most liberal spirited and decisive measures. We congratulate you Sir upon the happy Reduction of Fort Chamblee. The Paper containing the Articles of Capitulation, List of Stores, etc., we have enclosed. There is no doubt but we have possession of St John's before this time.

The Congress has taken into consideration the state of the trade of the United Colonies. We enclose you an Extract of their Proceedings.<sup>3</sup> We are sensible of the vast Importance of Trade to our Colony but when we consider the invaluable privileges for which we are contending, We are sure that the

Virtue of our Constitution [Constituents] will with pleasure sacrifice a temporary Commerce to the salvation of their Country.

The moment that our Ports can be opened with a Prospect of Success to the Merchts and with safety to the Liberating of America we shall use our utmost Influence to restore to the Colony all the Benefits of a free and extensive Commerce. We are with great Regards, [&c.]

Step Hopkins Sam: Ward

P.S. the Paper does not do justice to Majr. [James] Livingston & 300 Canadians who were with Majr [John] Brown & assisted in taking the Fort.

I am concerned that I have recd no answer to my Letters to your Honor relative to the proposed Voyage; I hope the Vessel is gone for Winter approaches fast & it is of the last Importance for us to obtain Powder before Spring the inclosed Advertisement I would wish sent to the Foreign West Inds & other money Places<sup>4</sup>

Your most obedient

S. Ward

1. RIHS Mss., XV, 187. Cooke became governor of Rhode Island on November 7, 1775.
2. Referring to the Rhode Island resolutions calling for an American fleet, which had been laid before Congress, and undergone numerous postponements.
3. The resolution to close the ports until March 1, 1776.
4. The resolution of October 26, 1775, to publish the earlier resolution of July 15, 1775, granting permission to export provisions equal in value to the powder imported.

#### JOHN SMITH & SONS TO JAMES WHITE, LONDON MERCHANT<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Balt[imor]e 4t Novr 1775

We inclose you a Paragraph from our Paper which informs us that the Snow in which we Shipp'd 60 Hhds flaxseed for Mr John Kearns of Alexandria & on which we order'd you to make £100 Stg Insurance, founder'd at Sea.<sup>2</sup> this is therefore to desire you will immediately you recover it pay £100 Stg to Mildred & Roberts for our Accot & pay yourself for your Com: Prem &c out of the Proceeds of what he Shipp'd you from Alexandria.

The Kings Proclomation has arrivd Sir [&c.]

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.
2. Extract of a letter from New York, October 30, 1775: "Capt. John [James] Clark, of the Snow *Baltimore*, arrived here last night from the eastward, who was taken up by a whaling sloop in lat. 41, long. 60. she belongs to Baltimore, and bound for Europe," *Pennsylvania Packet*, November 6, 1775. See also Smith & Sons to James White, September 12, 1775.

#### JOHN SMITH & SONS TO MILDRED & ROBERTS, LONDON<sup>1</sup>

Gent

Balt[imor]e 4th Novr 1775

We wrote p the *James* Packet & now must beg you'll apply to Mr James White for £100 Stg being a Loss he is to recover on the Snow *Baltimore* Capt Clark, & when received pass it to our Credit We are Sirs [&c.]

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

DIXON AND HUNTER'S *Virginia Gazette*, SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 4, 1775

Williamsburg, November 4.

Last Wednesday afternoon [November 1] two tenders came up James river, and fired a considerable time upon Jamestown, and at the sentinels placed there from the camp, but did no other damage than driving two or three small balls through the ferryhouse.

CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH, R.N., TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON <sup>1</sup>

Sir,

*Tamer*, Rebellion Road, Nov. 4th, 1775.

Without the aid of any *secretary*, armed as I am with truth, I can enter the lists even with Mr. William Henry Drayton, when his weapons are sophistry, falsehood, and the grossest misrepresentation.

On after consideration, I did not think Mr. Laurens' letter worthy a written answer, as I never directly or indirectly harboured the run-away slave of any person; and I will answer for the gentleman who commands the *Cherokee*, that his conduct has been exactly similar to mine in these matters. It is not my business to enter into any detail of the treatment, the King's Representatives and the other servants of government have met with, from those assemblies which you have dignified with the name of the public; but, I have prevailed on his Excellency to favour me with an extract of his letter to Governor Tonyn at St. Augustine, which I now enclose; as it will enable the people of this Province, to form a judgment of Captain Wanton's worth and gratitude, as well as of your candour and veracity. As I have some reason to think the original is in your custody, or in that of your emissaries, you will hardly dispute its authenticity.

But, to the main purport of my letter, while I command the King's ships here, I will procure provisions by every means in my power; if the methods I am under a necessity of taking for that purpose, should subject his Majesty's faithful and loyal people in this Province to any inconvenience, I shall be extremely sorry; but, they are to impute it entirely to those who have plunged this late unhappy country into misery and distress, and not to me, who have always protected it to the utmost of my power.

I am to acknowledge Walker was not your prisoner on the late occasion — he is returned; in that point, I was misinformed. I shall only add, that I am here determined to drop this correspondence; which, is a very disagreeable one to me: and, I shall only expect a speedy and explicit answer. I am, Sir, [&c.]

Edward Thornbrough.

[Enclosure]

*Extract of a Letter from His Excellency the Right Hon. Lord William Campbell, to Governor Tonyn, of St. Augustine.*

———The bearer of this, is a man who says he was bound from Newport in Rhode-Island, to Nantucket, in a small sloop which he had freighted but in a hard gale of wind was drove to the southward, without either chart or quadrant, and with only two landsmen and a boy on board; by a kind

of miracle he made this harbour yesterday, and pushed in at a venture. The poor man's dreadful situation fully proved the truth of his story, although he had no clearance from Newport; and the unfeigned joy he expressed when he found himself in safety, left no doubt of the reality of the distresses he has suffered.

By the late acts of parliament, he might be considered as a legal prize; but Captain Thornbrough of the *Tamer*, and Mr. Fergusson (who commands the *Cherokee*) had too much humanity to think of that, though we were all a good deal diffculted what to do with him. Return he could not — and it would have been highly improper, as well as impolitic, to have suffered him to go to Charlestown, in the present situation of affairs there; as he had been only nine days from Newport, and not above a month ago, was in the rebel's camp near Boston. I therefore proposed sending him to St. Augustine, which Captains Thornbrough and Fergusson readily agreed to; at the same time generously offering to supply his little wants; and the man most cheerfully and with great thankfulness acquiesced. This arrangement gave me the more satisfaction, as it enabled me to furnish your Excellency with many particulars you will be anxious to know, of the state of affairs to the northward by means of this Skipper; who you will find sensible and intelligent: his cargo consists of cider, apples, and cheese; and I shall be happy if it proves a seasonable supply of those articles to your Province, at this juncture. Captain [Alexander] Innis has given him a few lines to a friend of his in the mercantile way, to assist him in making the most of it, and procuring some employment for his bark till the summer; before which time he cannot venture to return home. To assist in navigating this vessel, and at the same time to prevent any attempt to run her into any of the little harbours on this coast, I have directed the gunner of Fort Johnson, one Walker, an old seaman, and a poor man who has been cruelly treated by the Charlestown people, to go in her to [St.] Augustine; and your Excellency will be so obliging as to send him back by the first opportunity.

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 98–101.

#### JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

In Congress. [Charleston] Saturday, November 4, 1775.

Mr. President reported, that the letter which was written yesterday evening to Capt. Thornbrough, had been delivered by the messenger between eleven and twelve o'clock last night; and that Capt. Thornbrough said "it was too late to send an answer, but he would send one when he had a proper opportunity."

Resolved, That the late Committee of Observation be revived, and continued during the sitting of the Congress: And that the Chairman thereof, be authorized to give permits, when applied to for that purpose, for boats and vessels to pass Fort Johnson, in all cases where it may be done without prejudice to the Colony.

Ordered, That the commander at Fort Jackson be served with a copy of the above resolve.

Ordered, That the following letters, and verbal message be printed and made public—a letter from the Council of Safety of the 28th ult. to Capt. Thorn-

brough—Capt. Thornbrough's verbal answer, by Mr. John Calvert—Capt. Thornbrough's letter of the 3d instant to Henry Laurens, Esq;—and a letter from this Congress of the 3d instant to Capt. Thornbrough.

Resolved, That the two pilot-boats lately taken into the public service by the Council of Safety, be continued in the service, armed and manned as heretofore; and that they be employed in cruising along the coast, to the northward of the bar, to warn vessels against coming into the harbour of Charles-Town, and to advise them to go into other ports or inlets in this colony.

Ordered, That Mr. President be desired to write the necessary letters upon this occasion, to Col. [William] Moultrie, and to the commander of the said boats.

The following letters were accordingly written.

In Congress, Charles-Town, Nov. 4, 1775.

To Col. Moultrie.

Sir, You are hereby ordered to send a detachment of nine privates and a sergeant on board the Pilot-boat, commanded by Capt. Joseph Vesey, — and one other detachment of nine privates and a sergeant on board the Pilot-boat commanded by Capt. Thomas Smith, with their necessary arms and accoutrements. You will inform the troops employed in this service, that during their continuance in it, they will be intitled to receive double pay.

By Order of the Congress,

William-Henry Drayton, President.

In Congress, Charles-Town, Nov. 4, 1775.

To Capt. Joseph Vesey.

Sir, You are hereby requested to proceed with the pilot-boat under your command, having on board a detachment of the troops, and cruize for ten days on the coast, to the northward of Charles-Town bar, in order to speak with and warn all vessels bound for Charles-Town, not to come over that bar, as the man of war is resolved to detain all such vessels as shall come within her reach; but that they do proceed to some other port or inlet in this colony.

By Order of the Congress,

William-Henry Drayton, President.

A like letter was also written to Capt. Thomas Smith, commander of the other pilot-boat.

In Congress. Saturday Evening, November 4, 1775.

A letter from Capt. Thornbrough, of this date, was laid before the Congress, and read.

Ordered, That Capt. Thornbrough's letter of this date, together with the extract therein referred to, be printed and made public, with the other correspondence already ordered.

Ordered, That Mr. President be desired to take Captain [John] Wanton's affidavit upon the subject mentioned in the extract; and also to prepare a resolution, on the present correspondence with Captain Thornbrough and the affidavit to be taken, to be laid before the Congress.

Resolved, That Capt. Joseph Vesey and Capt. Thomas Smith be allowed pay, at the rate of fifty pounds per (lunar) month, while they are employed in the public service, as commanders of the two Pilot-boats.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 20–29.

### 5 Nov. (Sunday)

BENJAMIN TITCOMB TO WOOLSEY & SALMON, BALTIMORE <sup>1</sup>

Gent

Falmouth Novr 5th 1775

I have Recieved your Faviors of 9th Sept & 10th Octr by means of our Dispersed Distressed Condition have Not Before been Able to answer – you have Doubtless heard of our Fate in the Burning two thirds of our Town by the Kings Ships . . we are in great want of Flowr have Not till Now Been able to Procure a Vessell as we had 7 Burnt & 2 Carried away By the Enemy – have Procured a Small Skoonr that will Carry about 250 bl Capt Jesse Harding Master will Sail in about a week for Nantucket to take in about 30 bl oyle which we have there the Remainder Shall Sind in Continental Bills . . Shall order him to make her a Nantucket Bottom & to take a Clearance there as we Fear there is Great Danger of the Tenders in your Bay. Leave it with you to advise the Master whether it is Best to be at the Expence to Enter & Clear with You – Should be Glad you would Purchase the Flowr as Soon as Possible If these Shoold arive Before the Vessel . . Shoold Choose one Thrd Part Midlings If it Comes to hand & about 200 Bushel's Bran If you Can get any Cheep Stuff[f] for Bags to Put it in –. If this Vessel Shoold be Taken or Cast away Shoold be Glad If you Could Procure a Vessell with you to Bring about 400 bl flour all on Acct If you Do not Choose to Send one Half on your own acct – Provided you Can get a good Vessel well Fitted & a Good Master that is acquainted with our Shore Not to Come over the Sholes but to Come in the South or East Channell Shoold be willing to Pay Frait 4/ your Currin[cy] a bl If you Cannot get it Fraited Lower . . to Pay the Cash for the Flour & Frait on Delivery

1. MeHS.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Cerberus*, CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS <sup>1</sup>

Novr 75

Piscataguea Light House N<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>E 3 Leagues

Sunday 5

at 8 A M out Reefs and md sl at 8 Agementic Hill W 5 or 6 Leagues Light Airs and Vb at 4 P M wood Island WSW Isle of Shoals SbE 2 Miles at 5 Saw a Sloop ahead sent pinnace and Cutter Man'd and Arm'd in chace of her at 8 Standing in for Piscatagua harbour Struck on the Wales Back hoisted the Long Boat out and tow'd her off, and came too wt the Bt Br in 7<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> fathom Odeoms point WSW highest part of Wood Island NNE<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> mile <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> past 10 the Boats return'd having taken the Sloop Laden wt Wood and Bls <sup>2</sup>

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/181.

2. The sloop *Ranger*, William McGlathry, master, was retaken a few days later by John Manley in Washington's armed schooner *Lee*.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER <sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir

Cambridge, Novemr 5th 1775 —

Your favor of the 26th ulto with the inclosures Containing an acct of the Surrender of Fort Chamblee, was an excellent repast, but somewhat incomplete for want of Montgomeries Letter which (a Copy) you omitted to inclose — on the the Success of your enterprize So far I Congratulate you, as the acquisition of Canada is of unmeasurable importance to the Cause we are engaged in — No acct of Arnold Since my Last. I am exceeding Anxious to hear from him, but flatter Myselfe that all goes well with him, as he was expressly ordered in Case of any discouraging event to advertize Me of it immediatly

I Much approve your Conduct in regard to [David] Wooster — my fears are at an end as he acts in a Subordinate Character — intimate this to General Montgomery with My congratulations on his Success the Seasonable supply of Powder, & wishes that his next Letter May be dated from Montreal — We Laugh at his Idea of Classing the Royal Fuzileirs with the Stores does he Consider them as inanimate[s] or as a Treasure if you Carry your Arms to Montreal should not the Garrison of Niagara, Detroit &c be Called upon to Surrender or threatend with the Consequences of a refusal — they may indeed destroy their stores & if the Indians are aiding escape to Fort Chartre[s] but it is not very probable

The inclosed Gazette exhibits Sundry Specimens of the skill of the new Commander in issuing Proclamations & a proof in the destruction of Falmouth of the barbarous designs of an infernal Ministry — Nothing new hath happend in this Camp — finding the Ministerial troops resolved to Keep themselves close within their Lines, & that it was adjudged impracticable to get at them, I have fitted out six armed vessells with design to pick up Some of their Store Ships & transports, the rest of our men are busily employed in erecting of Barrack &c

I hope as you have said nothing of the State of your Health that it is Much ammended & that the Cold weather will restore it perfectly — that it may do so & you enjoy the fruit of your Summers Labour & fatigue is the Sincere wish of Dr Sir Yrs [P.S.] Genl Lee & Mifflin are well, Col. Reed gone to Philadelphia

1. Washington Papers, LC.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM BARTLETT <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Cambridge 5th Novemr 1775

I am Commanded by His Excellency to acknowledge your favor of yesterday by Capt. [Moses] Brown, which brings an account of a Sloop from Boston bound to Annapolis Royal having fallen into our hands,<sup>2</sup> it is his Excellencys pleasure, that you take an accurate inventory of all the goods on board & as soon as you Conveniently can transmit them to Head quarters, where there is no doubt, that when Sold, they will bring a better price than they wou'd at your place the general will at finishing the sales make such satisfaction to those two resolute fellows who first ventured on board, & to the rest who engaged in that adventure, as in such cases is proper & customary he desires me sir to assure you he approves much of your Conduct in this affair & doubts not from your Character that he will have



*Major General Philip Schuyler. By John Trumbull, 1792.*



*William Bartlett. By an unidentified artist, date unknown.*



further reason to do so, in your Agency, which I sincerely hope will be of Consequence to you & to the public – as to the people found on board, it is his Excellencys pleasure that on their giving the best security they can that they will not act against America, they be discharged takeing with them their cloaths & necessaries, except the Captain & owner who you will please to send to Head Qrs for examination, let the vessel be laid up at the Wharfe untill further orders, we heard of Manlys being at Plymouth as yet unsuccessfull, providence has sent us a good supply of wine by a vessel from Philadelphia being stranded at Eastham with 120 pipes 118 of them saved which are ordered to this place,<sup>3</sup> I am with great regard Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan P. T. S.<sup>4</sup>

1. EI; copy in Washington Papers, LC.

2. The *North Britain*, John Ritchie, master. See William Bartlett to Washington, November 4, 1775.

3. This vessel was the property of Thomas Salter, a Philadelphia merchant. See William Watson to Washington, November 3, 1775 and Washington to John Hancock, November 28, 1775.

4. Joseph Reed, former secretary to General Washington, having departed on October 30, Stephen Moylan served as secretary pro tem for a short time thereafter.

# JAMES WARREN TO JOHN ADAMS<sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Watertown November 5th 1775

The Non Exportation is sacredly Observed & I believe [has] never been violated in a single Instance & such is the Spirit here, that it cannot be violated with any degree of Safety. . . .

Mcpherson is yet here but I dare not ask questions. Nothing Transpires & whether any plan is adopted or not cant Inform you. . . . The Pirates Continue to rove about. & Threaten our Seaports. they made an Attempt to go into Plymo but were discouraged by the Appearance of the Harbour returned and reported to the Admiral that it was not fit to receive Kings Ships. our people are however preparing for them if they alter their minds

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.

# JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *Hinchinbrook*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER ELLIS<sup>1</sup>

Novr 1775

Monument Land S B W the Land about Boston Lighthouse  
W N W Distance 5 Leagues

Sundy 5

at 6 [A.M.] Saw a Schooner in the N W Qr made sail after her fired sevr l shot at her at 10 Light Airs found the Schooner Draw from us. Saw a Number off men on board her & she had three ports of a side Light Airs wth Cloudy Wr at 1 P M heard the guns firg at Boston at 8 P M Runng in for boston harbour at ½ past 10 Running up the Lighthouse Channell Found Ridig there His Majys Ship *Mercury* at 11 Anchd in Nantasket Road, found Ridg here his Majys Sloop *Raven* Georges Island N N E the Lighthouse N E B E ½ E.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4219.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R. N.<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Preston, Boston 5 November 1775

Captain [Samuel] Graves of the *Viper* arrived here the day before Yesterday, and delivered me your Letter October 25th I much approve your not accepting the proffered Conditions of the Ferry Boats passing upon the continental Rebels removing at a distance from the Town of Newport. Nothing but absolutely evacuating the Island ought to be accepted, if we are in a situation to command those Terms.

You will ensure so much praise to yourself and Honor to the Corps in which you serve by obliging the Rebels to leave Rhode Island that I need not use any Arguments to enforce the necessity of such a measure, but perhaps your influence may exte[nd] much further, and by Persuasion or Force oblige the Rhode Islanders in spite of Prejudice to return to their Duty and become good and faithful Subjects; an Event which would afford me the highest Satisfaction.

I shall send the *Viper* back again to New York, where I am determined the *Asia* shall winter if a large Ship does not come to relieve her. I am told she can lie near the Wharfs out of the Tide, and yet sufficiently distant from them to make Boats necessary to have Communication with the Town. I am also informed she will not be frozen up. If they attempt anything against her during the Winter, I will assuredly lay their Town in Ashes the moment a Fleet can get up, of which I shall order Captain Vandeput to inform the Inhabitants. I have nothing more at present to add but to wish you all possible Success against the Rebels, whom I hope you will not spare when they can be attacked with any prospect of Advantage. I am &c.

Sam<sup>l</sup> GravesCaptain Wallace *Rose*, Rhode Island.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 157, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N.<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Preston Boston 5 Novr 1775

As Vessels will pass up and down the River leading to Providence in spite of the utmost Vigilance, I wish to have its Channel stopped up. And if some old Vessels, that are clearly Rebel Property, could be filled with large Stones and sunk in the narrowest Parts it might destroy the Navigation of the River and thereby relieve the Ships from watching it so closely as now they are obliged to do; therefore if you think it practicable and can by any means accomplish this business which will be of great Benefit to the Kings Service, I desire you will endeavor to do it. Captain Vandeput acquaints me that he sent you intelligence of a Quantity of dry Goods and Cloathing buying up in New York to be sent through the Sound to New London to supply the Rebel Army. Today General Howe informed me that a Mr ——— of New York is busily employed there in making Cloathing for the Rebels, which is to go from thence by Water to Norwich in Connecticut. As it is of the utmost conseq[ue]nce to intercept those Vessels, I hope you have made a disposition of your Ships accordingly, and that by your Vigilance the

Rebel Army, remaining without Cloathing, will not be able to keep the Field this Winter. I am &c.

Sam<sup>1</sup> Graves.

Capt: Wallace *Rose* Rhode Island.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 157-158, BM.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. <sup>1</sup>

[Plymouth]

5 [November, 1775]. Capt Coits Vessel<sup>2</sup> Sailed Last evening, not to be Seen this Morning

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The armed schooner *Harrison* of Washington's fleet.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Rose*, CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE <sup>1</sup>

Novr 1775 Moor'd In Rhode Island Harbour

Sundy 5 Light Breezes and fair A M Read the Articles of War &c to the Ships Compy likewise Adml Graves's Order to Sink, Burn and destroy All Rebels by Sea and Land

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS TO NATHANIEL WOODHULL <sup>1</sup>

Sir—

You will be pleased to lay this letter, with the enclosed, before the Honourable Congress for this Province; by which they will see the necessity there is of immediately settling those matters Mr. Bedlow laid before them when he was in New-York last. We have had some evil persons already amongst us, who have instilled into the minds of the people at work here, that there is no security for their pay. This has given us a deal of trouble, with a set of people, whose tempers and dispositions are as various as their faces, to convince to the contrary. All our influence can not get them to work on Sundays. An order from the Honourable Board, on this head, will have great weight, to be made public here. Some of the artificers who were employed by the master workman, have had the assurance to say they were not to be directed by the commissioners, but by their own master workman. The advanced season of the year and necessity of forwarding the works, is a reason why we did not immediately disband them from the work. We are, sir, with esteem [&c.]

Saml. Bayard, William Bedlow, Thos. Grenell.

Highlands, Novr. 5th, 1775.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 100.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Asia*, CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT <sup>1</sup>

November 1775 Moor'd between the Battery & Oyster Island

Saturday 4 Fresh Gales & Cloudy with Rain at times P M Clear'd Hawse, sent some small Arms on board the *Dutchess of Gordon* for the Governors defence <sup>2</sup>

Sunday 5

A M Sail'd hence for Boston the *Glasgow* with 255 Emigrants Fresh Gales & Cloudy P M at 1 Fir'd 15 Guns it being the Anny of the Gunpowder Plot:

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/67.

2. Governor Tryon had fled on board the packet *Halifax* on October 18, 1775, but, on October 30, moved on board the *Dutchess of Gordon*.

JOHN ADAMS TO ELBRIDGE GERRY <sup>1</sup>

Dear sir

Philadelphia November 5. 1775

I am under Such Restrictions, Injunctions and Engagements of Secrecy respecting every Thing which passes in Congress, that I cannot communicate my own Thoughts freely to my Friends, So far as is necessary to ask their Advice, and opinions concerning Questions which many of them understand much better than I do. This however is an inconvenience, which must be Submitted to for the sake of Superiour Advantages –

But I must take the Liberty to say that I think we shall soon think of maritime affairs, and naval Preparations: No great Things are to be exp[ected] at first, but out of a little a great deal may grow.

It is very odd that, I, who have Spent my Days in [Enterprises] and Employments so very different, and who have never thought much of old Ocean, or the Dominion of it, should be necessitated to make such Enquiries: But it is my fate and my Duty, and therefore I must attempt it –

I am to enquire what Number of seamen may be found in our Province who would probably in list in the service, either as Marines, or on board of Armed Vessells, in the Pay of the Continent, or in the Pay of the Province, or on board of Privateers, fitted out by Private Adventurers –

I must also intreat you to let me know the Names Places of Abode, and Characters, of such Persons belonging to any of the seaport Towns in our Province, who are qualified for Officers and Commanders of Armed Vessells.

I want to be further instructed, what ships, Brigantines schooners &c are to be found in any Part of the Province, which are to be sold or hired out, which will be suitable for armed Vessells – What Their Tonnage the Depth of Water they draw, their Breadth, their Decks &c, and to whom they belong. and what is their Age.

Further, what Places in our Province, are most secure and best accomodated for Building new Vessells, of Force in Case a Measure of that Kind Should be thought of –

The Committee have returned, much pleased with what they have seen and heard, which shews that their Embassy will be productive of happy Effects – They say the only disagreeable Circumstance, was that their Engagements Haste and constant Attention to Business was such as prevented them from forming such Acquaintances with the Gentlemen of our Province as they wished But as Congress was waiting for their Return before they could determine upon Affairs of the last Moment, they had not Time to spare.

They are pretty well convinced I believe of several important Points, which they and others doubted before.

New Hampshire has leave to Assume a Government and so has south Carolina, but this must not be freely talked of as yet, at least from me –

New England will now be able to exert her strength which a little Time Will shew to be greater than either Great Britain or America imagines. – I give you Joy of the agreeable Prospect in Canada. We have the Colours of the seventh Regiment as the first fruits of Victory.

1. FDRL. Printed in Adams, *John Adams*, IX, 363, 364.

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

[Philadelphia] Novr. 5, 1775

Dear Sir,– The Committee have returned, and I think well pleased with their Reception as well as with what they saw and heard. Impressions, have been made upon them either by the New England Gentlemen, or at Head Quarters, much to the Advantage of our Cause I assure you. Their Return has contributed much to Harmony and Unanimity, in all smaller Matters. in the great material Questions there was enough of them before. . . .<sup>2</sup>

I want to know what is become of the Whalemens, Codfishers, and other Seamen belonging to our Province, and what Number of them you imagine might be enlisted into the service of the Continent, or of the Province, or of private Adventurers in Case a Taste for Privateering and a maritime Warfare should prevail, whether you think that two or three Battalions of Marines could be easily enlisted in our Province.

What Ships, Brigantines, Schooners, suitable for armed Vessells might be purchased or hired, and at what Price in our Province, what their Burthen, Depth of Water, Length of Keel, Breadth, hight between Decks, Age, etc. and to whom they belong?

What Places are most suitable, that is safest and best accomodated, for building new Vessells, if any should be wanted; and what shipwrights may be had, and in what Time Vessells compleated?

But above all, what Persons, their Names, Ages, Places of Abode and Characters, may be found in our Province who might be qualified to serve as Commanders and Officers, etc.

These are necessary Enquiries, and I am very ill qualified to make them, yet to tell you a secret in Confidence, it has become my Duty.<sup>3</sup> There is a Disposition prevailing to spare no Pains or Expence, in the necessary Defence of our Rights by sea or Land.

1. *Warren-Adams Letters*, I, 174, 175.

2. Benjamin Franklin, Benjamin Harrison, and Thomas Lynch, members of the Congressional Committee, had just returned from conferences in Cambridge with General Washington and Representatives of the New England provinces.

3. Referring to his appointment to the Naval Committee of the Continental Congress.

SAMUEL JOHNSTON TO THE NORTH CAROLINA DELEGATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

Gentlemen

Edenton. 5th November 1775

The Provincial Council of this province have ordered me to inform you, that the Regiments ordered to be raised on the Continental Establishment in this province are nearly compleat, yet they find insuperable difficulties in all their Attempts to procure Arms and Ammunition to render the Troops usefull in case of an emergency; That, no other probable expedient occurring by which these necessary Articles could be obtained, they have ordered their Vessells, one in each of the Ports of Edenton, New Bern and Cape Fear, to be loaded with such Commodities as would be most likely to answer, at the expence and Risque of this Province, and to be sent to some of the foreign Islands in the West Indias to endeavour to procure a quantity of Arms & Ammunition for the use of the Province, this matter was ordered to be transacted with the strictest Secrecy and to be communicated to you under the strongest Injunctions not to reveal it unless it should be necessary in order to disclose the motives of the Council in justification of their Conduct to the Continental Congress.

I have it likewise in charge to request that you will endeavour to purchase any quantity of small Arms & Ammunition to be had in Philadelphia on the best Terms you can for the use of this Province and procure a Conveyance by Land to such part of the province as you may judge most convenient and they will order a draft for the amount of the Purchase and expence of Transportation on the Continental Treasury. I am [&c.]

Sam Johnston

1. HL, NA Photocopy. Johnston was president of the North Carolina Provincial Congress.

SAMUEL JOHNSTON TO JOSEPH HEWES <sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir

Edenton 5th November 1775

Inclosed you will receive a Letter which is wrote by order of the Provincial Council, which met at Johnston Court-House the 17th of last month, the Absurdity of having two Regiments of men in pay without a possibility of their being of any Service for want of Arms and Ammunition was too striking to escape the observation of any one several Schemes were proposed to remedy this inconvenience, as the least exceptionable, that mentioned in the enclosed Letter was adopted, tho in my opinion wholly inadequate to the purpose as I have no doubt the men will be disbanded before there can be any returns, and as from the begining I was perfectly convinced of the impropriety of raising the Troops so now I am well satisfied that they will answer every purpose of those who were the most sanguine for the Measure equally well without Arms as with them I could therefore have wished that the general Association had not been infringed without a real necessity; but the general sense of the Council was for the measure and I was in no condition at that time to wrangle, being too heavily afflicted with Apprehensions for the safety of my own dearest connections and which the event proves to have been too well founded, to feel so sensibly for the honour of the province as I should have otherwise done —

One Blunder is always productive of others the raising men without discovering they would be useless without arms & ammunition has in order to remedy that mischief induced a Necessity of breaking thro the Association, what mischiefs may arise from this last Manoeuver time will discover, I am sure no good can come of it.

I hear Lord Dunmore is at Logger heads with the Virginians; should our Governor have a small supply of men, the poor unarmed Men stationed below Wilmington will be in a piteous taking unless supported by the Militia which from the present temper of the inhabitants there is very little reason to expect.

I heard yesterday that Lord Dunmore had stationed a tender at Oc[r]acock and that she had already taken two vessells laden with Salt, one of them supposed to be B. Baker's Brig. I am much afraid that our being unrestrained in our trade will prove a dangerous Trap by which many will suffer if these people are allowed to continue their pyracies and I can see no Remedy. Give my best Respects to [William] Hooper I intend by the next Post to write him as dull a Letter as this; – I expect every day to hear from you what or whether any thing is doing to the Eastward – I am Dear Hewes, [&c.]

Sam Johnston

P.S. If there were ten blots & Interlinations where there is one I could not Copy it.

1. Hayes Manuscripts, NCDAH.

**6 Nov.**

CAPTAINS NICHOLSON BROUGHTON AND JOHN SELMAN TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

Gut of Canso just at the Entrance of the Gulph  
of St. Laurence, Novr the 6th 1775

May it please your Excellency,

We attempted for some time after our last, to get to Spanish River, in order to take the Brigantine loading with Coal. but the wind being contrary & blowing up a heavy storm we were oblig'd to give over our Design we then stood for this Place where the Storm had hardly yet ceased'd. we are however something comforted in that no Vessel passes this season to Boston Halifax or to any part of America from Quebec but must pass within gun Shot of us. we found at the Entrance of the Gut, a Sloop belonging to John Denny of new haven,<sup>2</sup> esteem'd by a Government an Inhabitant of Quebec which was clear'd out from Gaspee for Nantucket freighted by himself and one Buddington a Passenger neither of these Men appear in a very favorable light respecting their Attachment to American Liberties, Buddington himself dares not speak in favor of Dennys Political Authority, we at the first Conference used the words Yankeys & Punkings with apparent Jering, & asked after the King's Troops they answer'd as men well affected to the Ministry would; upon being undeceivd they did not make such Apologies as true sons of Liberty strongly attachd to their Interist; but had mistaken their Company might naturally be expected to do –

upon the whole we think ourselves bound to send the Vessel Cargo & her papers to your Excellency for your Decision the Owner Denny & Buddington the principal freighter shall be sent by the first Opportunity after this – Capta [James]

Hawkins Master of the Sloop [*Phoebe*] we sent to Beaverly the 2d Instant we send in this Sloop who will be directed to wait on your Excellency upon his Arrival. immediately upon the wind suiting we endeavour to conform to the Spirit of your Excellencys Orders,<sup>3</sup> we remain your Excellencys [&c.]

Nicholson Broughton John Selman

1. Washington Papers, L.C.
2. The sloop *Warren*, John Denny, master and owner. In the William Bartlett Papers, No. 5514, BHS, is Broughton's account of what he took from Captain John Denny and "Mr. Buddington"; from the former a half barrel of flour, and from the latter two half barrels of pork.
3. John Selman's narrative, *Salem Gazette*, July 22, 1856, covering approximately this period, reads: "Could not get round Cape North, went into the Gut of Canso hoping the winds would alter, but it held northerly a long time . . . laying in the Gut of Canso called *Plaster Paris* wind bound we understanding a vessel had entered the Gut and anchored - Broughton ordered me down to take possession of her and bring it up, it was complied - in this I carried away the mainmast of the *Franklin*; both crews went into a forest of woods and morass three quarters of a mile, cut down five trees before we could obtain one for a mast detained several days before we could get out and fixed . . . the season coming on turbulent in this latitude, the people on short allowance, willing to do something."

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND,  
H.M.S. *Roebuck*<sup>1</sup>

In consequence of Orders from Samuel Graves Esqr Vice Admiral of the White, and commander in chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America directing Press Warrants to be distributed to the commanders of his Majestys Ships on this Station to impress Seamen to complete their respective complements And for the further reinforcement of the Squadron

You are therefore hereby required and directed to use the utmost diligence in Impressing as many European Seamen as you possibly can, and bear them on a Supernumerarie List for Victualls and Wages untill further Order, taking care not to enter Americans except a few Good Seamen, nor to take any but able bodied healthy Men, such as may not be likely to become a burthen to the Service: And for your further Authority in so doing you will receive Press Warrants herewith: Given under my hand at Halifax the 6th November 1775.

M<sup>t</sup> Arbuthnot

By Command of the Commodore J White

1. Hamond Papers, Orders Received, 1775-1776, UVL.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Beverly 6 Novemr 1775

I hereby Acknolidge the receipt of Your Favour of yesterday P Capt [Moses] Brown & am Extreemly Glad to hear of Your Excellencys Approbation of my Conduct. hope I shall so Conduct through all the Business I may have to Transact as to meet with the Same Applause -

I shall Imediately go upon Taking an Accurate inventory of all the Goods on Board according to Your Excellency's Orders and forward them to Head Quar-ters as soon as possible<sup>2</sup>



The Captain & Owners I have Sent By Liet Wallis by whom this Letter will be deliver'd

Wish Your Excellency Joy with the wine which Providence has favour'd you with as I make no doubt must be Very Agreeable at this time

As I have not ben Honour'd with being Acquainted with any of Your Excellency's Peticular Company Except Mr Moylan to whom I would beg the Favour of my Complements

And am Sir Your Excellency's [&c.]

William Bartlett

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The *North Britain*. See Moylan to Bartlett, November 5, 1775.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO ENOCH MOODY <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Cambridge 6. Novr 1775

I received your favor of the 2d Inst and am very sorry it is not in my power to Supply the necessities of the Town of Falmouth – I have referr'd the Gentleman who brought Me your letter, to the General Court of this Province, who I hope will fall upon some method for your Assistance, the arrival of the *Cerberus* Man of War tho very alarming, I do not apprehend they will attempt to penetrate into the Country as you seem to be affraid of; if they shou'd attempt to Land any of their Men, I wou'd have the good People of the Country by all means to make every possible Opposition in their power, for it will be much easier to prevent their making a Lodgment, than to force them from it, when they have got possession –

I write by this Conveyance to Colo [Edmund] Phinney, who will give you every advise & assistance in his power, I sincerely Sympathize with the people, in the distress they are drove to, but it is in such times, that they shou'd exert themselves, in the noble Cause of Liberty & their Country; I am Sir. &c.

G. W–

1. Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COLONEL EDMUND PHINNEY <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Cambridge, Novemr 6. 1775 –

Having received a Letter from Mr Enoch Moody, Chairman of the Committee of Falmouth, that the Inhabitants of that Town are greatly alarmed by the Arrival of the *Cerberus* Man of War & are under great Apprehension that some of the Kings Troops will be landed there, It is my desire that you raise all the force you can & give the Town every Assistance in your power — The difficulty of removing Troops after they have made a lodgment or get possession of a place, is too obvious to be mentioned you will therefore use every possible method to prevent their effecting that or penetrating into the Country untill you have f[u]rther Orders —<sup>2</sup> I am Sir &c.

G W

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. Phinney was colonel of a regiment raised in the province of Maine. In 1776 this regiment became the 18th Continental Infantry attached to the Continental army.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON <sup>1</sup>

Sir –

Head Quarters 6th Novr 1775 –

I am ordered by His Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of your favors of the 30th Ulto & 3d inst Such articles on board the Vessels taken by Major Tupper as are Subject to perish: you had better have sold off immedy, the Vessels & apurtenances to be securely Laid up, & the Cargoes Carefully Stored, until farther orders from hence, a manifest of the Cargo, you will please to Send us, as soon as made out – The advanced Season of the Year & the difficulty in procuring Cannon, will prevent the General's ordering more Armed Vessels to be fitted out for the present –

By your Last his Excellency observes that there are 118 pipes of Wine Saved out of a Vessel bound to Boston & Wrecked at Eastham it is his desire that you will take immediate Charge of them & forward them to Cambridge with all Speed, where they will be Sold for the publick Use, & where they fetch a good price if their Quality is tollerable –

Capt Coit has I find been so unlucky as to get aground again. I hope his Misfortunes are now over & that Success will attend his Cruize, which it will give pleasure to hear he has Commenced –

I hope the *Lee* is out again, the Chance of taking Prizes must soon be over from the Advance of the Season, therefore the Cruizers should now be in port as little as possible, which you will please to urge to the Gentlemen who Command them –

The General is apprehensive, that Capt Martindale is going upon too large a Scale, & that he will make the out[f]it of his Vessel too expensive – the intention of fitting out these Vessels, is not to attack the Armed, but to take the unarmed Vessels, which Capt Martindale Seems to have lost Sight of by putting Such a Number of Carriage Guns on board the *Washington*; but I sincerely hope his Success, will Amply repay the Expence. The Ammunition is preparing, 40 Rounds for each gun, One barrel of loose powder for priming &c & a proper quantity of Match rope, I doubt much Whether we shall be able to get the Oznabrigs which the Captain writes for, if to be had it will go the Same Conveyance with the Ammunition, there is no Swivele Shot to be had here, if we cannot procure Some time enough Shall Send four Ounce ball, which I think will answer every purpose. You will please to Communicate the part of this Letter Which regards Capt Martindale unto him, & to Capt Bowen, as I dont believe I shall have time to write them by this Conveyance, the 80 Men will be Sent & Genl [Nathanael] Green[e] has been applied to for a 2d Lieutenant, the Master will be on just the same footing with the Masters of the other armed Vessels, I dont know the Use of a Drum & fife on board, nor do I imagine that any of the other Vessels have got them, but if it will give Capt Martindale any pleasure he Shall be indulged with them – I am with respect Sir [&c.]

S M – S.P.T.

P.S. please to Send every paper that may have been Saved out of the wreck If none were Saved, endeavour to find out who the Shippers of the Wine in Phila were –

Lieut. [Moses] Turner informs me there are but 10 Carriage guns on board the *Washington*, tho Capt. Bowen thro mistake writes 13 which alters the case much

1. Washington Papers, LC.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES <sup>1</sup>

[Boston] 6 [November]

The Carpenters of the Fleet that could be spared were at work at the Light House; the Caulkers on the *Falcon*. The *Hinchinbrook* from Halifax brought some Stores for the Squadron; And the Admiral received a Letter from Commodore Le Cras acquainting him with the Steps taken to secure the Cannon, Mortars and other Stores, which at first it was agreed between him and Colonel [Joseph] Goreham should be by putting the whole into the Navy Yard; but that Captain Spry of the Engineers had just informed him the Mortars only were to go into the Navy Yard. Commodore Le Cras transmitted an Account of the Cannon and Mortars there, but observes they are without Carriages: he also acquaints the Admiral with his having seized a Brig with Salt for having prohibited Goods concealed on Board.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 158, BM.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. <sup>1</sup>

[Plymouth]

6 [November, 1775]. Capt Coit Returnd with two prizes viz a Sloop & Schooner, got a mast, Martindales Brig Graved this day

1. Washington Papers, LC.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

Plymouth Novr 6. 1775 –

May it Please Your Excellency –

With great Pleasure do I inform you of the Return of Capt Coit into this Harbour with two Prizes, a Sloop & Schooner, from Nova Scotia Bound to Boston Laden chiefly with Wood & Hay, with Some Cattle, Sheep, Potatoes &c.<sup>2</sup> The People that were on Board with the Papers will be Sent to Head Qrs Immediately

Mr Watson has taken charge of the Prises, & Will Inform you of the Particulars of the Cargoes, – which to our Enemies would have been very Valuable, but to us are not of much consequence, youl Please to give Instructions in this affair, as Soon as convenient. – Capt Coits mainmast Proves too rotten for the Service, have got another making so dont expect he will Sail again till tomorrow night. –

It is thought by the People here that the Schooner will make a very convenient Vessell for a Cruiser, as She Sails Very Well & has two Topsails & might be fitted at very little Expence, – Capt Martindales men are not yet arrivd & the Weather Proving bad I fear will detain him some time. – I am Yr Excellency, [&c.]

Eph<sup>m</sup> Bowen Jr

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The sloop *Polly* and the schooner *Industry*.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Plymouth Novbr 6. 1775 –

This morning Capt Coit, after a C[r]uise of 36 hours brought into this port the Scooner *Industry* Charles Coffin Master & the Sloop *Polly* Sibeline White Master, both from Nova Scotia bound to Boston with provisions for the garison there, Manifests of both Cargos are enclosed<sup>2</sup> – I have Landed the cattle & put them to pasture the other articles I shall store immediately, and wait your Excellency's orders, –

Capt Coit finds his main mast too weak, is now getting in a new one & will sail again tomorrow, – Capt Manly saild 6 hours before Capt Coit since which we have heard nothing about him –

The Prisoners will be sent forward tomorrow under guard, agreeable to your Excellency's Enstructions to Capt Coit. – I shall do all in my power to expedite Capt Martindal, & hope that, if the weather favours he will be ready in a few days – I am your Excellency's [&c.]

William Watson

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. See the entries immediately following.

CARGO MANIFEST, SLOOP *Polly*<sup>1</sup>

20 Cord Wood at 12/p	£12.. ..
500 bus potatoes & Turnips	15.10..
7 hornd Cattle at £3	21.. ..
8 Sheep a 6/	2..8..
15 Hogs a 20/	15.. ..
7 Tons Hay a £3	21.. ..
3 Quintels Fish a 12/	1.16..
350 Cheese a 6d p lb.	8.15..
100 Butter	3.15..
1 doz Geese	1..4..
4 doz Fowls	2..8..
	<hr/>
	£104.16..

In Plymouth by Capt Coit [6 Nov. 1775]

Manifest of the Scooner *Industry* Chs [Coffin, master]

230 bus Potatoes at	£11.10..
20 Cord Wood	12.. ..
3 hornd Cattle	9.. ..
13 Sheep	3.18..
7 bus Turnips	7..
20 geese	2.. ..
3 hogs	3.. ..
10 Fowls	16..
1 Ton Hay	2.. ..
6 Quintals Fish	3.12..
	<hr/>
	£49..3..

1. Prizes and Captures, Nos. 265 and 153, LC. *Polly*, Sibeline White, master, was from Nova Scotia.

*Newport Mercury*, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 6, 1775

Newport, N[ovember 6.]

Early last Saturday morning [November 4] one Cogge[shall, being] somewhat drunk or crazy, went on the Long-wharf[, and] turn'd up his backsides toward the bomb brig in [this] harbour, using some insulting words; upon w[hich the] brig fired two 4 pound shot at him; one of which [went] through the roof of Mr. Hammond's store on [the said] wharf, and lodged in Mr. Samuel Johnston's distill[ery,] at the N.E. part of the Cove, within the Long [wharf.] The man was soon after taken up, and sent out [of town.]

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>1</sup>

Dear General

Tionderoga Novr 6th 1775.

Your Excellency's Favor of the 26th Ult I had the Honor to receive on the 3d instant.

I have long since signified to Congress the Necessity of a Delegation from them to this Place, and in their last to me of the 12th Ult.; they (unfortunately for me) say that it did not appear necessary then, I took the Liberty to lament that they were not in Sentiment with me on the Subject, & to add that I thought it absolutely necessary that one should be sent, so that I hope soon to see some of the Gentlemen here, — A Variety of Regulations are necessary to be made in this Quarter. A Task to which I feel Myself greatly inadequate, but which, if I had even Judgment enough to arrange with Propreity, the shattered Condition of my Constitution is such, that Matters so Momentous as these, should not be left to so precarious an [Event] as that of my being able to support the Fatigue, For General Montgomery, tho' endowed with shining Abilities will have his Time so totally engrossed with Other Matters that he will not be able to attend to these,

Should Success crown our Endeavours at St Johns, of which there seems to be little Doubt, the entire Reduction of Canada will in all Probability be the Consequence, An Event which will open new Scenes, An Army to be forme[d] & properly disposed of in that Quarter, Provisions Ammunition & every Necessary to be procurd for It, Preparations to be made for the next Campaign, Proper Places to be determin'd on and Fortifications to be erected to defend that Province against any Attacks that may be made on It in the ensuing Year, Small Craft to be construct[ed] here, that a Reinforcement may be speedily sent into Canada, in Case it should be found necessary to support what Troops may be stationed there, Gallies carrying heavy Artillery to prevent Vessels of Force from coming up the St Lawrence, A Mode of Government to be adopted in a Country where all will be Anarchy & Confusion without It, and probably a Variety of other interesting Regulations to take Place, that do not just now occur to me.

Your Excellency will do me the Justice to beleive, that I feel in the most sensible Manner the favorable Opinion You are pleased to entert[ain] of me, And I am confident General Montgomery will not be less affected on what You observe

of him. I do myself the Pleasure this Day to write that Gentleman & shall convey to him Your best Wishes & Respects.

The vast Benefit that would result from a successful Conclusion of the Campaign, in this Quarter, has been so deeply impressed on me, that I have often regretted, that the Operations were not commenced at an earlier Period & when commenced, that so much Tardiness prevailed in sending up the necessary Stores & Troops. — That You my Dear General should feel an Anxiety, to induce You to ask those Questions, which You have done in so polite, & friendly a Manner, is what I can easily suppose.

The Difficulties under which General Montgomery has laboured, have been in the extream, & which he most pathetically laments, in a Letter to me of the 13th Ult: (An Extract of which I do Myself the Honor to inclose, Your Excellency, together with the Opinion of a Council of War held on that Day & which I forgot to transmit You, in the Hurry with which I sent off my last), And in his Letter of the 23d Ult. he says, “Our Reinforcements not yet arrived, at this instant I have not in my Camp above 750 Men & I wish much to send a strong Detachment to the Island of Montreal,” a Manoeuvre which would have taken Place sooner, had it been in his Power or been prudent to have gone into, neither of which I think it was, & shall beg Leave to make the following Observations, in Support of this Opinion.

At no Period until this has it appeared to me that it would have been prudent to have passed St Johns, Altho’ a sufficient Force could have been left for forming a Blockade, for previous to the Reduction of Chamblee, & the Success of our Troops in replusing the Attack of Monsieur Regouville who was sent from Montreal, with two hundred & forty Men & expected to be joined by the Inhabitants of three of the most populous Parishes, on the South Side of the St Lawrence, in which he was disappointed to a Man, & which has in some Measure evinced the Temper of the Canadians towards Us, & given Us better Assurances, than any we have had of their friendly Disposition. for until then, their real Sentiments were problematical; and about this Time too we sunk their best armed Vessel so that we can now spare more Men for an Attack upon Montreal, Which if not prevented by Other Obstacles, was General Montgomery’s Intention, as soon as the Reinforcement above alluded to should arrive, which took Place on the 26th or 27th & Consisted of General [David] Woosters of three hundred & thirty five & Major [Barnabas] Tuthill of Colo: [James] Holmes’s, with two hundred & twenty five, Officers of both included, In the Numbers however he will be disappointed, as General Wooster had returned four hundred & eighty four Effectives from Albany, but discharged Ninety Nine between this & Albany & left fifty one, sick here, & the Others too fell greatly short of what I expected. —

If a Blockade had been formed, before the above mentioned Events took Place, It must have been sufficiently strong not only to have guarded against the Danger of a Sortie, but to have prevented the Enemys Armed Vessels, which greatly surpassed ours in Strength, from getting to the Southward of Us, & thereby effectually cut off every possibility of Retreat, which if they had been able to accomplish, the Canadians I do firmly believe would immediately have joined Mr Carlton, but if a sufficient Body had been left, that, to make the Attempt on Montreal would have

been too weak for such a Service & if they had met with a Repulse, the Canadians in that Case would not have hesitated one Moment to have acted against Us, as Colo: Allen in his Report to me Observes, and all our Hopes in Canada would have been at an End, But another Difficulty presented It self (and which I do not know how the Detachment which General Montgomery proposed to send, or has sent will even now surmount) the Want of Craft to convey a Body of Troops sufficient to promise Success, to the Island of Montreal across the St Lawrence, which is deep, rapid & wide, as no Craft can pass the Fort at St Johns to go down the Sorel, Which Obstacles would be immediately removed on the Reduction of that Fortress, which I hope has taken place by this Time, & then I shall have the fullest Confidence that our labours will be at an End in this Quarter, Except from what Difficulties may arise from the intemperate Desire, our People have to return to their Habitations, My Fears on which Account I have expressed to Congress. —

If we had passed it wholly & could have got to & succeeded against Montreal, St Johns would undoubtedly have fallen, but what a vast Risk! No less than that of the Loss of the whole Army, the Command of Lake Champlain, Tionderoga & Crown Point! for no Retreat could possibly have taken Place, the Dependence on the Canadians uncertain & if they had found Us incapable of passing to Montreal, for Want of Boats, or of Retreating on the same Account, It is certain we should have found them opposed to Us. —

In this View of Things, I hope it will be thought that either Attempt would have been Injudicious.

I do Myself the Honor to inclose You sundry Extracts of my Letters to Congress, with Extracts of their Answers, by which Your Excellency will perceive that I have hinted at several Things, which I conceivd claimed the Attention of Congress — Inclose You also a List of the Officers made Prisoners at St Johns, the Return of the Non Commissioned Officers & Privates, is either Mislaide or by Mistake inclosed to Governor Trumbull. —

Be so good as to assure the Gentlemen of Your Family, that they have my best Wishes. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

Ph. Schuyler

1. Washington Papers, LC.

*New York Gazette*, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 6, 1775

New York, November 6.

The ship *Glasgow*, Capt. Townshend, which arrived on Tuesday last [October 31] with two hundred passengers, to settle in this province, is sent by the commander of his Majesty's ship *Asia*, to Boston, agreeable to some orders received from Admiral Graves.

STEPHEN HOPKINS TO ESEK HOPKINS<sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir

Philadelphia Novr 6. 1775

You will perceive by a Letter from the [Naval] Committee, dated yesterday, that they have pitched upon you to take the Command of a small Fleet, which they and I hope will be but the Beginning of one much larger.



*Stephen Hopkins. Detail by John Trumbull, c. 1789–96.*



I suppose you may be more serviceable to your Country, in this very dangerous Crisis of its affairs, by taking upon you this Command than you can in any other Way. I should therefore hope that this will be a sufficient Inducement, for you to accept of this offer. You[r] Pay and Perquisites will be such as you will have no Reason to complain of. Such officers and seamen as you may procure to come with you, may be informed, that they will enter into Pay from their first engaging in this service, and will be intituled to share as Prize, the one half of all Armed Vessells, and the one Third of all Transports that shall be taken.

You may assure all with whom you converse that the Congress increase in their Unanimity, and rise Stronger and Stronger in the Spirit of opposition to the Tyrannical Measures of Administration. I am your affectionate Brother

Step Hopkins

1. Harbeck Collection, HUL.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher*, CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU <sup>1</sup>

November 1775

At Single Anchor off Sewells Point [Virginia]

Monday 6

A M Arrived here A Brig & Sloop seized by the Tender burnt  
a Rebel Schooner [P. M.] sent The Prizes to Town

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

AFFIDAVIT OF CAPTAIN JOHN WANTON <sup>1</sup>

South-Carolina, Charlestown District:

This day personally appeared before me, John Wanton, Captain of a sloop from Rhode-Island, who being duly sworn, sayeth, that on or about the twelfth of October last, he arrived in Rebellion Road, near Charlestown, in the Colony aforesaid, when Captain Thornbrough of the *Tamer* sloop of war, caused his vessel to anchor under his stern; and caused him, the said Deponent, to go on board the *Cherokee*, to speak with Lord William Campbell. That after the said Lord William Campbell had inquired into the Deponent's case, he told him, that by the late acts of parliament, his sloop was liable to be seized; and, that he should, in discharge of his duty, send him to St. Augustine; this Deponent apprehending, in order to be condemned. And afterwards, his mate informed him, that an officer from on board the *Tamer* privately acquainted him, the said mate, that Lord William Campbell had determined to send the Deponent's vessel to St. Augustine, in order to be condemned.

That the said Lord William Campbell, against the consent of the said Deponent, caused an armed force to be put on board his vessel, to conduct her to St. Augustine. That Lord William Campbell did not make him, the Deponent, a bearer of any letter to Governor Tonyn. That he, the Deponent, never did tell Lord William Campbell, that he had two landsmen on board; having in reality two good seamen and a boy, who were fully sufficient to guard his vessel. That on the passage towards St. Augustine, one Walker, who, by Lord William Campbell, was put on board his, the Deponent's vessel to command her, told him, the Deponent, that he had a letter from Lord William Campbell, to Governor Tonyn; with strict orders, that if he was in any danger of being taken by the Americans, he should be sure to sink the said letter in the sea, with two swivel bullets, which

the said Deponent saw; and which, the said Walker told him, had been delivered to him for that purpose. And the said Walker also told him, the Deponent, that Lord William Campbell's Secretary had told him, that the letter was, to desire that soldiers should be sent to Charlestown from St. Augustine. And further this Deponent sayeth not.

John Wanton.

Sworn before me, the 6th November 1775. Peter Bounetheau, J. P.

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 101–103.

#### JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

In Congress. [Charleston] Monday, November 6, 1775.

Mr. President, agreeable to the request of the Congress, laid before them an affidavit of Captain John Wanton, taken before Peter Bounetheau, J. P. Nov. 6, 1775.

Mr. President then laid before the Congress, a resolution, as proper to be entered into by this Congress, upon the present correspondence with Capt Thornbrough, and the affidavit of Captain Wanton.

Which being read was amended and agreed to, as follows:

Resolved, That Capt. Thornbrough's letter of the 4th instant, directed to William Henry Drayton, Esq; in answer to a letter of the 3d instant, wrote by him as President, contains expressions as *unmerited* as unbecoming the pen of a gentleman, and therefore unexpected from Capt. Thornbrough. – That because Lord William Campbell has favoured Capt. Thornbrough "with an extract of his letter to Governor Tonym," it does not thence follow, that the extract was faithfully made: and this Congress not having seen the original letter, or any other extract from it, ought to remember, we have just cause not to credit any thing from Lord William Campbell, which is not supported by absolute proof: neither does the extract prove, that Lord William Campbell did not write *another letter* to Governor Tonym, to desire that troops should be sent against the good people of this Colony, and that Capt. Wanton's sloop should be condemned at St. Augustine. On the contrary, in the affidavit this day made by the said Capt. Wanton, and laid before this Congress, there is reason to conclude, that Lord William Campbell did actually write to Governor Tonym, as well to procure troops, as to cause Capt. Wanton's sloop to be condemned: And as this important letter has never appeared to the public, it is not improbable, either that Governor Tonym has received it, or that Walker has destroyed it, and that the extract in question, even if it is a faithful one, is from a letter written only as a mask to the other, and with intention, if necessary, to be delivered up to the public.

Ordered, That Captain Wanton's affidavit, and resolution thereupon, be printed and made public, with the other papers already ordered and relative thereto.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 29–33.

SIR BASIL KEITH TO LORD DARTMOUTH <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]  
No 24.

Jamaica 6th November 1775

It is my Duty to inform your Lordship that the North Americans are amply supplied with Gun powder and other Military Stores by the French in Hispaniola; which is sold at an advanc'd price by the Inhabitants who I find import great quantitys from Old France, finding it such an advantageous article of Commerce; But I do not learn that they get any out of the Royal Stores, or Magazines. — In my Zeal for his Majesty's Service, I hope to be pardoned [in] hazarding my humble opinion, that if the Americans have been proclaimed in Great Britain in actual Rebellion that it would have been much to the Advantage of His Government in this Island, if I had been Authorized to publish a like Proclamation for reasons that I am sure will be very obvious to your Lordship.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 137/71, Part I, LC Photocopy. Keith was Royal Governor of Jamaica.

7 Nov.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO JOHN MANIR <sup>1</sup>

St Mary's 4 Leagues from Point Levy Novr 7. 1775 —

Dear Sir I wrote you the 13th Octr from Dead River, Advising you of my Being there with a large Detachment From the American Army, & that, I expected to reach Quebec in abt a Fortnight, The Badness of the Roads & weather prevent[ed] making the Dispatch I expected. I am but Just Arrivd here. Near One third of the Detachment returnd from the Dead River Short of Provisions the remainder are here & within 2 days march & In good Spirits. my Letter of the 13th I Sent by an Indian, who I believe has betrayd Me & given it up to Some of the Kings Officers

As I find they have been some Time, Apprised of Our Coming & prepar'd to receive us, & I have receiv[e]d No Answer the Canoes, belonging to the French People on this Side the river are All taken Away & Destroyed to prevent Our Passing this Inconvenience is obviatd, as we have those of Our Own & I am informd there is Two Frigates laying before Quebec. We have been very kindly receivd by the Inhabitants who appear Very friendly & willing to supply us with Provisions I Intend, Crossing the River St Lawrence if Posable in Two or three Days, & if practicable to Attack the City, tho' I am fearfull of their being reinforced From Montreal which may Posably put [it] Out of my Power, in which Case I intend to March for Montreal, where I hope If you have not Already taken Possession I shall have the Pleasure of seeing you, I make no Doubt of evry Advice & Assistance in your Power — I am Very respectfully dr Sir [&c.]

B Arnold

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Halifax Yard 7 November 1775.

Permit me Sir to tell you that so soon as I was enabled to inform myself of the State of this important Place I found it in all respects so exceeding Weak having at

this moment as the Governor assures me no more than 126 Men fit for Duty that under those circumstances, and a Report prevailing that a large body of Rebels have marched up the Country but their destination is unknown, I have thought fit to detain Commodore Le Cras and the *Roebuck* until your further commands shall be known and have sent Captain Hammonds Dispatches by the *Fowey* in hopes to receive by the first opportunity your approbation of my proceedings because when I left England their Lordships were exceeding uneasy least the Rebels should make an Attempt to surprize this Place, and also because I do not apprehend it can be of great consequence, if you have no further Commands for the *Somerset* whether she sails in November or a Month after.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 68b. Arbuthnot's duties were described in detail in his appointment as Commissioner of the Navy at Halifax. See Volume 1, 1341-1343.

### JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[Exeter] Novr 7th 1775.

Voted, That the Port of Piscataqua & Fortresses lately built for the defence of it be supported by this Colony.

That Two hundred men be Enlisted & Employed as Matrosses or Artillery men, Including those already Enlisted & Employed for the support & Defence of the said Fortresses, for the term or space of two months, unless they or any number of them should be discharged sooner by order of the Congress or Committee of Safety for this Colony.

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 645, 647.

### BRIGADIER GENERAL HORATIO GATES TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Head Qrs [Cambridge] 7th November 1775 <sup>2</sup>

a Ship from your Port with One Hundred & Eighteen Pipes of Wine is wreck[e]d to the Eastward,<sup>3</sup> the Wine & Crew saved, she was bound into Boston. The Captain & Crew are prisoners, & will be here in a Day or Two, when they arrive, you shall know who were the Shippers of This Cargo. a Vessel bound from Boston to Nova Scotia with Dry Goods, is taken by Fisherman from Beverley & Carried in there. The letters found on board and brought hither are full of Commissions for Fresh Meat, Forage, & Fire wood to be sent at any price to Boston, a Sloop from the West Indies is taken by One of our Cruizers, she was bound to Boston, has Rum, Sugar, & Fruit on board, so Wine, & Punch will not be wanting to the Sons of Liberty. let the Sons of Slavery get them how they can; One of Our Armd Vessels brought in on Fryday [November 3], a la[rge] Sloop, & a Schooner, bound from Nova Scotia to Bo[ston] full Freightd with Cattle, Sheep, Hogs Poultry Po[tatoes] Fire Wood; <sup>4</sup> our Squadron are now at Sea, & I [hope to] have more news to send of their Success next P[ost] recommend the Fitting of Armd Vessells to every [Province] how does the pulse of the Polliticians beat, since the [bur]ning of Falmouth, & Lord Dunmores intrenching himself at Gosport[?] I shall never be able to write you a Line without half a dozen interruptions, an Ambassador from the Committee of safety at Marblehead will not

allow me one moments peace but must this Instant have an Order for two Barrells of Powder for the defence of that Port. Capt Macphersons horse is at the door & hes impatient to be gone. Adieu [&c.]

Horatio Gates

1. Franklin Papers, vol. 4, 1, No. 70, APS.

2. Although Gates' letter is dated November 7, from evidence in other letters, it was not completed until the next day. News of the capture of the sloop and schooner at Plymouth did not reach Cambridge until November 8 (*Washington to Reed*, November 8, 1775). General Washington, the same day, advised Congress that Captain John Macpherson "set out this day." *Washington Papers*, LC. Moreover, Gates' concluding sentence is that "Capt Macphersons horse is at the door & hes impatient to be gone."

3. The sloop *Monmouth*.

4. The *Polly* and the *Industry*.

# GEORGE WASHINGTON'S INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN <sup>1</sup>

Head Quarters [Cambridge], November 7, 1775.

You are to proceed immediately to Portsmouth in New-Hampshire, and complete the Works already began, to secure that and the other Towns at the Entrance of Piscataway River, from any Attacks by Ships of War. For this Purpose, you are to fix Ships and Fire Rafts in such Places as you find most convenient to prevent the Enemy from passing up the River. As great Calamities and Distress are brought upon our Sea Port Towns, through the malicious Endeavours and false Representations of many Persons, holding Commissions under the Crown, who, not content with bringing Destruction upon some of our principal Towns, are yet using every Art that Malice can devise to reduce others to the same unhappy State; in Hopes, by such diabolical and cruel Conduct to please an arbitrary and tyrannical Ministry, and to receive from them in Return, a Continuance of such Places and Pensions as they now hold at the Expence of the Blood and Treasure of this distressed Continent.

You are, therefore, immediately upon your arrival in that Province, to seize such Persons as hold Commissions under the Crown and are acting as open and avow'd Enemies to their Country, and hold them as Hostages for the Security of those Towns, which our ministerial Enemies threaten to invade. In Case any Attack should be made upon Portsmouth, or other Sea Ports in that Quarter, you are immediately to collect such Force as can be raised, to repel the Invasion; and at all Hazards prevent the Enemy from landing and taking Possession of any Posts in that Quarter. When you have completed the Works at Portsmouth, and secured the Passage of the River there, you are to return without Delay to the Army, unless you find the Enemy are about to make an immediate Attack upon that or the neighbouring Towns; [the above is rather to be considered as matters of advice than orders; as I do not conceive myself authorized to Involve the Continent in any Expence for the defence of Portsmouth, or other place out of the Line of the great American defence; particular Colonies being called upon by the Congress to prepare for their own Internal Security. Given under my Hand, etc.] <sup>2</sup>

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 70-71.

2. According to Fitzpatrick the bracketed phrases are in Washington's handwriting.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES <sup>1</sup>

[Watertown] Tuesday, November 7, 1775.

Afternoon.

Col. Prescott brought down from the honorable Board a Letter from the Committee of the Continental Congress, for collecting an Account of the Hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy in America, since March last, the Number and Value of the Buildings destroyed and Vessels seized.

In Council, November 7, 1775.

Read and Ordered, That Joseph Palmer, Esq; with such as the honorable House shall join, be a Committee to collect a true Account of all the Hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy within this Colony, and the Evidences of the Truth of such Account, agreeable to the above Resolve of General Congress; and that the Committee set in the Recess of the Court for the above Purpose.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES <sup>1</sup>

[Boston] 7 [November]

The *King George* Victualler for the Fleet arrived from England. The *Swan* with the *Two Brothers* Transport fell down to Nantasket, but the Wind coming Easterly they could not go to Sea. By the *Swan* the Admiral in several Letters of the 4th instant, acquainted Captain Wallace, that he would leave his supernumerary Marines with him all the Winter to strengthen his Force; That there was great difficulty in getting Vessels condemned, & that the Judge of the Admiralty began to doubt his own power, but if the *Phoenix* (a Seizure of the *Roses*) should be cleared the Admiral would detain her; That the day after the *Viper* sailed the *Raven* had arrived with Orders to seize the Property of Inhabitants of the four New England Governments &c, which occasioning the Old General Orders to be discontinued, the Admiral had now sent a New Code for each Ship of his Squadron; That altho' the *Swan* was much out of Repair, yet he had sent her back to convoy the Transport and add to his Force until the Admiral could send another good Sloop or Frigate to him; That the Admiral had sent a particular Account of all the Provisions Slops and Stores, as well what was supplied to the *Swan* as what was in the Transport, that Captain Wallace might be fully informed of the State of his Ships with respect to Stores, Slops and Provisions, as it might not be practicable to send him any further Supplies until the Spring; and that the admiral would have him clear the Transport as soon as possible, and load her with Hay and Wood for Boston, but if that could not be done to put useless and unserviceable Stores into her

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 158-159, BM.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM COIT TO MAJOR SAMUEL BLACHLEY WEBB <sup>1</sup>

Sir: —

Plymouth, Nov. 7th, 1775.

Since I parted with you, I have made blackguard snatch at two of their provision vessels, and have them safe at Plymouth, and if you were where you could

see me and did not laugh, all your risible faculties must perish. To see me strutting about on the quarter-deck of my schooner! – for she has a quarter-deck – Ah, and more than that too – 4 four pounders, brought into this country by the company of Lords Say and Seal, to *Saybrook* when they first came. A pair of cohorns that Noah had in the Ark; one of which lacks a touch-hole, having hardened steel drove therein, that she might not be of service to Sir Edmund Andros – Six swivels, the first that ever were landed at Plymouth, and never fired since.<sup>2</sup>

Now, that is my *plague*; but I can tell you somewhat of my *comfort*. My schooner is used to the business, for she was launched in the spring of 1761, and has served two regular apprenticeships to sailing, and sails quick, being *used to it*. Her accommodations are fine; five of us in the cabin, and when there, are obliged to stow spoon fashion. Besides, she has a chimney in it, and the smoke serves for bedding, victuals, drink and choking. She has one mast too, which is her foremast; she had a mainmast, but it was put in so long ago, that it has rotted off in the hounds. She has a deck, too. When it was first made, it was new; and because it was ashamed of being old, the first time we made use of a clawed handspike, it broke a hole through; notwithstanding, the wench knew it was directly over the magazine. Upon the whole, if there comes peace, I would recommend her and her apparatus, to be sent to the Royal Society; and I dare eat a red-hot gridiron if ever they have had, or will have, until the day of judgment, and curiosity equal to her. I haven't time to give you her character in full, but, in short, she is the devil. But while I can keep the sea and light only on unarmed vessels, she will do very well. But if obliged to fire both guns of a side at a time, it would split her open from her gunwale to her keelson.

Pray make my compliments to all friends. Tell friend White, Plymouth is better than all the Rhode [Island] and Newport to boot. My mast will be finished to-morrow, I hope, and then away goes your most humble servant

William Coit

To Major Samuel B. Webb A.D.C. to General Putnam, Cambridge

1. *Reminiscences of Gen'l Samuel B. Webb of the Revolutionary Army, by His Son, J. Watson Webb* (New York, 1882), 155–156.
2. Coit's historical references were to William Fiennes, Lord Saye and Sele, one of those who headed the Puritan company, which, having been granted a patent, settled at the mouth of the Connecticut River in 1635, and Sir Edmond Andros, who, in 1687, suppressed the Connecticut Charter and dissolved the existing government.

#### RECEIPT OF CAPTAIN SAMUEL BILLING<sup>1</sup>

Plymouth 7. [November] 1775

Recd of William Watson & Ephm Spooner three days allowance for Nineteen men, who put into plymouth by reason of contrary winds while out a fishing

Saml Billing Capt<sup>2</sup>

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 393, LC. This is one of four receipts of a similar nature for provision allowances for fishing parties which, having been sent out by the Continental army, were compelled to put into Plymouth and apply to the Continental agent.
2. Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Massachusetts regiment.

RECEIPT FOR PILOTAGE <sup>1</sup>

Plymouth the 7th Novr 1775

Recd of Watson & Spooner Cash Six Shillings Lawfull Money in full for Piloting the Schooner *Harrison* <sup>2</sup> from beach Point up to Plymouth wharf

pd Nathaniel Doten

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 99, LC.

2. The armed schooner of Washington's fleet.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES <sup>1</sup>

[Newport, November] 7.

I am doubtful of Success at Quebec of Col. Arnold & his 1400 Troops, which marched about 18 or 20 Sept. and on 2d Oct. were at Norridgwalk. I find that Gov. Carleton formed (on 17 Sepr) the Inhabitants of Quebec into Eleven Companies of Canadians & six of British Inhabitants. Total 17 Compa (about 60 each) makg Eleven Hundred Men, "many of whom neglect & others think the duty hard, & the greatest part are dissatisfied with the Conduct of Government." Now if 300 are heartily for the King, they can defend the City against Col. Arnolds 12 or 1400. The most of the British Compa I suppose are Europeans and Scotchmen, almost all these perhaps 350) are against us & full of Vengeance. The Courtiers among the Canadians are also against us. So it is probable Carleton has eno' to defend him. But as to St Johns there is hope. Gen. Montgomery is round it with an Army of between 3 and 4000.

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 632.MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK <sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir,

Tionderoga November 7th 1775.

I have the Honor to congratulate Congress on the Reduction of St Johns, [and I] do wish that such an Interesting Account should reach It as soon as possible, I only inclose Copy of General Montgomery's Letter with Copies of sundry Papers, he has sent Me, his Merit is much enhanced by the Variety of Difficulties he has had to surmount, a Detail of which would be too long at this Time. I therefore conclude with Begging to repeat the Necessity of a Delegation to this Quarter, General Montgomery having as You will easily conceive, as much Business on his Hands, as he can possibly do, And my Health being so much impaired, that even now, I support with Difficulty, the Fatigue incident to my Office, I am Dr Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

P.S. I beg Leave to mention the Necessity of more Cash in Specie as well as in Bills

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 254, NA.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

Gentlemen -

Ticonderoga, November 7th 1775.

I am this moment honoured with General Montgomery's despatches, advising me of the reduction of St. Johns, which surrendered on the third instant. On this



interesting event, I congratulate you, with all that satisfaction, which reduction from a hope, that it will be another step towards inducing the Ministry to hearken to the wish of America for a reconciliation – and that General Montgomery commanded, whom you recommended in such a polite manner to Congress. The difficulties he has had to surmount would be too long for a letter at a time when I wish his success should be known the soonest possible. I am, [&c.]

Ph. Schuyler.

P.S. General Carlton attempted our post at L'onguil and although he had a considerable body, he had been beat back with loss.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 15.

#### LEVI ALLEN TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER <sup>1</sup>

Honle Sir

Albany 7th Novr 1775

beg leave to inform You yesterday I was at Schenacteda When Danl Campbell Esq returned from Montreal, Talked with him concerning my brother Ethan Allen, he tells me he is in Irons on board the *Gaspy* brig before Montreal, What a Surprising difference Compair'd with the prisoners from Shamlee [Chambly] &c or any Others Taken by the United Colonies, beg You will Take Notice of Such dam'd insulting Usage to prisoners in Some way Your wisdom Shall direct, Allen killed Majr Carden [Garden] who Commanded agt him Patterson Mercht of Montreal & a number more kiled & wounded, Allen lost only one man killed am Sir with the Greatest Respect [&c.]

Levi Allen

NB beg Your Honr will expedite the exchange of prisoners least my brother be Sent off to Boston or England

1. Schuyler Papers, vol. 7, NYPL.

#### JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, November 7, 1775

Mr. [John] Dickinson desiring to be excused from attending the Committee for importing arms &c which meets in the Evening, on account of his living out of town, he was excused.

On Motion made, *Resolved*, That three new members be added to the Committee for importing Arms and ammunition and that any five of them be a quorum.

The Members chosen Mr. [Francis] Lewis, Mr. [Josiah] Bartlett, and Mr. [Archibald] Bullock.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 335.

#### NAVAL COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO SILAS DEANE <sup>1</sup>

You are desired to repair immediately to the City of New York, and there purchase a Ship suitable for carrying 20 nine pounders upon one deck, if such a Ship can there be found. Also a Sloop, suitable to carry ten guns, which we would choose should be Bermudian built if such a one can be had. If you succeed

in purchasing both, or either of these Vessels, you will use all possible expedition to procure them to be armed and equipped for the Sea. For this purpose you will apply to, and employ such persons as can carry this business into the most speedy execution. Should there be danger in fitting these Vessells at New York from the Kings ships, you may then send the Vessels eastward thro the Sound to New London or Norwich in order to be armed and fitted. Should this be the case you will repair immediately to the place where the Ships are to be fitted, and there use every means in your power to procure this to be done with the utmost expedition. In the Colony of Connecticut you are to procure powder for both these Vessels, and such other Military Stores as can there be had. You will procure the Cannon and other Stores at New York or any other place where it can be done in the best and most expeditious manner. You will also procure Officers and Men suitable for these Vessels, As soon as these Vessels can possibly be fitted for the Sea, you will order them immediately into Delaware Bay. You will by every opportunity give us the most exact intelligence of all your proceedings by conveyances the most safe and secure that can be obtained. You are empower'd to draw on Governor Hopkins for such sums of money as may be necessary for the above business.

Steph Hopkins	Joseph Hewes
Chris <sup>t</sup> Gadsden	John Adams
Richard Henry Lee	Jn <sup>o</sup> Langdon

Philadelphia November the 7th 1775

P S – In the course of your Journey at New York or elsewhere you are to employ proper Persons to engage experienced and able-bodied seamen to man the ships now fitting out who must repair to Philadelphia with all possible dispatch

1. Deane Papers, ConnHS.

#### MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY<sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] November 7th.

*Resolved*, That Colo. [Daniel] Roberdeau, Colo. [John] Cadwalader, & Colo. [John] Nixon, be a Committee to inquire what Services the Master at arms has done; To know if such an officer is necessary to the armed Boats, and if the present one is sufficient to the appointment; That they draw up Instructions for his Government.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Board that Mr. [Thomas] Wharton, Mr. [Robert] Whyte, Mr. [John] Nixon, Mr. [Samuel] Howell, Mr. Rob't Morris, & Mr. [George] Clymer, be a Committee to Contract with such Persons as they may think most Capable, for the immediate building and equipping a Ship of war for the River Service, to mount twenty Eighteen pounders, and to provide the Guns, necessary ammunition, Provisions, and other articles fitting for such Ship.

*Resolved*, That as it appears to this Board that the providing a number of Fire Rafts will contribute greatly to defend this City against hostile attacks from Men-of-War; Mr. [Samuel] Howell, Capt. [Robert] Whyte, Mr. James Biddle, & Mr. Owen Biddle, be a Committee to inquire into the construction of such Fire

Rafts, and to give immediate directions for building so many of them as may be necessary, and Report thereon to this Committee.

The Committee for Regulating the Pilots, Reported to the Board the following Rules and Regulations for the Conduct of the Pilots appointed to convey all vessels up and down the River between Chester and Philadelphia, with a copy of the Certificates, which they have agreed upon and have deliver'd to the said Pilots; and the Board having taken the same into consideration, do approve of them, and order them to be enter'd on their Minutes.

The Committee of Safety having order'd and directed that ten Pilots only, be employed in conducting all vessels between Philadelphia and Chester, whether inward or outward Bound; the following are the Rules & Regulations concerning them, vizt:

1st. That five of the said number of Pilots to be in readiness at Philadelphia to carry vessels down to Chester, and having performed that Service, are immediately to return, by Land or in their skiffs, to Philadelphia.

2nd. That the other five be at Chester to bring vessels up from thence to Philadelphia, and are to return in like manner to Chester.

3rd. That no Pilots be allowed to return to his Station otherwise than as above, unless where it happens that any vessel shall be in want of a Pilot, and there is none other on the Spot, in which case he may take charge of her.

4th. That each Sett of Pilots change their Stations every ten days, unless it be otherwise agreed amongst themselves.

5th. That such of the five Pilots at Philadelphia, as are not absent upon Duty, shall attend from 10 to 1 o'Clock every day, at the House of Clement Humphreys, on Pine Street Wharf, and those at Chester, at the House of Mrs. Withy, to receive applications from Owners or Masters of Vessels.

6th. That the several Pilots be obliged to perform the services required in Rotation, according to the Number of the Ticket or certificate of their appointment that each one receives from the Committee of Safety, unless where otherwise agreed among themselves. And that applications made by Owners or Masters of vessels at the aforesaid Houses, be deemed due and sufficient Notice.

That none of the Pilots so employed, demand or receive any Pilotage from Owners or Masters of Vessels for such service, they being in the pay of the Committee of Safety for this Special purpose.

*Resolved*, That Mr. Francis Johnston be appointed to pay the Pilots that may bring up any vessels to Chester, that may choose to receive it of him, And that he be furnished by the Committee of Accounts, with fifty Pounds for that purpose; he is also to receive from the Pilots he pays the orders on the Owners of the Ships, endorsed payable to this Board.

The following is the form of the Certificate deliver'd the ten Pilots, vizt:

John Snyder, Pilot, is appointed by the Committee of Safety of the Province of Pennsylvania, to conduct vessels between the Port of Philadelphia & Chester. By order of the Committee,

Sign'd, Robert Morris, Vice Presd't.

Dated, Philadelphia & Chester.

*Resolved*, That John Christie be appointed 2nd Lieutenant to the armed Boat *Dickinson*.

Capt. [George] Hastings was this Day discharged of his Parole, and leave given him to depart this Province.

The Sub Committee appointed to take into Consideration the Expence of building and equipping a Ship of war for the River Service, capable of mounting Twenty Eighteen pounders, Exclusive of Guns and the necessary Ammunition, Seamens' Wages, and Provisions, Report, as their Opinion, that it will require the Sum of Nine thousand Pounds.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 395-397.

#### LORD DUNMORE'S PROCLAMATION <sup>1</sup>

By His Excellency the Right Honorable John Earl of Dunmore, His Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and Vice Admiral of the same.

##### A Proclamation.

AS I have ever entertained Hopes, that an Accommodation might have taken Place between Great-Britain and this Colony, without being compelled by my Duty to this most disagreeable but now absolutely necessary Step, rendered so by a Body of armed Men unlawfully assembled, firing on His Majesty's Tenders, and the formation of an Army, and that Army now on their March to attack His Majesty's Troops and destroy the well disposed Subjects of this Colony. To defeat such treasonable Purposes, and that all such Traitors, and their Abettors, may be brought to Justice, and that the Peace, and good Order of this Colony may be again restored, which the ordinary Course of the Civil Law is unable to effect; I have thought fit to issue this my Proclamation, hereby declaring, that until the aforesaid good Purposes can be obtained, I do in Virtue of the Power and Authority to Me given, by His Majesty, determine to execute Martial Law, and cause the same to be executed throughout this Colony: and to the end that Peace and good Order may the sooner be restored, I do require every Person capable of bearing Arms, to resort to His Majesty's Standard, or be looked upon as Traitors to His Majesty's Crown and Government, and thereby become liable to the Penalty the Law inflicts upon such Offences; such as forfeiture of Life, confiscation of Lands, &c. &c. And I do hereby further declare all indented Servants, Negroes, or others, (appertaining to Rebels,) free that are able and willing to bear Arms, they joining His Majesty's Troops as soon as may be, for the more speedily reducing this Colony to a proper Sense of their Duty, to His Majesty's Crown and Dignity. I do further order, and require, all His Majesty's Leige Subjects, to retain their Quitrents, or any other Taxes due or that may become due, in their own Custody, till such Time as Peace may be again restored to this at present most unhappy Country, or demanded of them for their former salutary Purposes, by Officers properly authorised to receive the same.

By His Excellency the Right Honorable JOHN Earl of DUNMORE, His  
MAJESTY'S Lieutenant and Governor General of the Colony and Dominion of  
VIRGINIA, and Vice Admiral of the said

## A P R O C L A M A T I O N.

AS I have ever entertained Hopes, that an Accommodation might have  
taken Place between GREAT-BRITAIN and this Colony, without being  
compelled by my Duty to this most disagreeable but now absolutely necessary  
Step, rendered so by a Body of armed Men unlawfully assembled, firing on His  
MAJESTY'S Tenders, and the formation of an Army, and that Army now on  
their March to attack His MAJESTY'S Troops and destroy the well disposed Sub-  
jects of this Colony. To defeat such unreasonable Purposes, and that all such  
Traitors, and their Abettors, may be brought to Justice, and that the Peace, and  
good Order of this Colony may be again restored, which the ordinary Course  
of the Civil Law is unable to effect; I have thought fit to issue this my Pro-  
clamation, hereby declaring, that until the aforeaid good Purposes can be ob-  
tained, I do in Virtue of the Power and Authority to ME given, by His MAJE-  
STY, determine to execute Martial Law, and cause the same to be executed  
throughout this Colony; and to the end that Peace and good Order may the  
sooner be restored, I do require every Person capable of bearing Arms, to resort  
to His MAJESTY'S STANDARD, or be looked upon as Traitors to His  
MAJESTY'S Crown and Government, and thereby become liable to the Penalty  
the Law inflicts upon such Offences; such as forfeiture of Life, confiscation of  
Lands, &c. &c. And I do hereby further declare all indented Servants, Negroes,  
or others, (appertaining to Rebels,) free that are able and willing to bear Arms,  
they joining His MAJESTY'S Troops as soon as may be, for the more speedily  
reducing this Colony to a proper Sense of their Duty, to His MAJESTY'S  
Crown and Dignity. I do further order, and require, all His MAJESTY'S Leige  
Subjects, to retain their Quitrents, or any other Taxes due or that may become  
due, in their own Custody, till such Time as Peace may be again restored to this  
at present most unhappy Country, or demanded of them for their former salu-  
tary Purposes, by Officers properly authorized to receive the same.

GIVEN under my Hand on board the Ship WILLIAM of NORFOLK,  
the 7th Day of NOVEMBER, in the SIXTEENTH Year of His MAJESTY'S Reiga.

DUNMORE.

(GOD save the KING.)

GIVEN under my Hand on board the Ship *William*, off Norfolk, the 7th Day of November, in the sixteenth Year of His Majesty's Reign.

Dunmore.

(God save the King.)

1. UVL. This was printed on board the *William* lying off Norfolk. The proclamation was also published November 25 in the *Virginia Gazette*, successor to John Hunter Holt's newspaper of the same name. Holt's press had been seized by Lord Dunmore on September 30, 1775, and retained on board the *William*. See: Lord Dunmore to the Town Hall of the Borough of Norfolk, September 30, 1775.

## 8 Nov.

MAJOR JOHN BROWN TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY <sup>1</sup>

sir

Sorell, Nov. 8th 1775 –

This Minute recd your Letter of yesterday via Colo [Seth] Warner & Capt [John] Grant – The Rogalley has not as yet arrived shuld she arrive timely we will attack Mr Corlton [Carleton] in his retreat you may be Sure this Morning opened our Battery on the Shipping gave them at least 12 Rounds, The Snow was within 200 yard of the Battery at the Commencement of the fire, we plumed her tho in many Places before she could tow off – she sliped her Cable & made the best of her way down the River out of sight. The Negroes on board cried out, O Lord! O Lord! &c She fired briskly on us or rather on the Town untill she got off – We are intirely at leasure having swept Land and Sea – We wrote particularly to the Genl yesterday [&c.]

P Order Jno Brown Majr

1. Papers CC (Letters from General Officers), 161, I, 401, NA.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

May it Please your Excellency

Point Levy Nov 8th 1775

My Last Letter was of the 27th of Octr from Chaudiere Pond, Advising your Excellency that, as the Detachment were Short of Provisions (my reason of Looseing many of our battoes) I had ordered Colo [Roger] Enos to send back the sick & feeble and those of his Division who could not be supplied with 15 Days Provisions, & that I intended proceeding the Next Day with 15 Men to Sartigan to Send back Provisions to the Detacht I accordingly Set Out the 28th Early in the mornng & Descended the River, amazingly rapid & Rocky for Abt 20 Miles when we had the Misfortune to stave three of the battoes and lose their provisions &c but happily No Lives, I then divided the Little provisions Left & proceeded on With the Two Remain[in]g Battoes & 6 Men, & Very Fortunately reached the French Inhabitants the 30th at Night who received us in the most hospitable Manner, & Sent of[f] Early the Next Morning, a Supply of Fresh Provisions, Flour &c to the Detachment Who are all happily Arivd (except One Man Drowned & One or two Sick & Colo Enos's Division who I am surprised to hear are all gone back) & are here & with[in] Two or three Days March, I have this Minute received a Letter from Brigr Genl Montgomery Advising of the Reduction of Chamblee &c, I have had abt 40 Savages Join me & Intend As soon as Posable Crossing the St Lawrence

I am Just Informed by a Friend from Quebec that a Frigate of 26 Guns<sup>2</sup> & two Transports With 150 Recruits Arivd there last Sunday [November 5], which with another small Frigate<sup>3</sup> & 4 or 5 Small Armed Vessells up the River is all the force they have except the Inhabitants, very few of Whom have taken Up Arms, & those by Compulsion who Declare (except a few English) that they will lay them Down whenever Atacked, the Town Is Very Short of Provisions, but well fortified I shall endeavor to Cut of[f] their Communication with the Country & which I hope to be able to effect & bring them to Terms or at least keep them in Close Quarters Untill the Arival of Genl Montgomery which I wait with impatience, I hope at any rate to be able to effect a Junction with him at Montreal. I am with the Greatest Respect Your Excellencys [&c.]

B. Arnold

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS. Copy in John Hancock Papers, III, LC.

2. H.M.S. *Lizard*.

3. The *Hunter*, to which Arnold apparently refers, was not a frigate, but a sloop.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY<sup>1</sup>

St Maria, 2½ Leagues from Pt Levy [Levi]

8th Novr 1775

Dear Sir

Your favour of the 29th Ulto I received at 1 oClock this morning, which gave me much Pleasure, I heartily Congratulate you On your Success, thus farr, I think you have Great reason to be Apprehensive for me — the Time I mentioned to Genl Washington being so long Since elapsed, I was not then apprised, or indeed Apprehensive of One half of the Difuculties we have had to en[c]ounter, of which I cannot at Present Give you a Particular Detail, can Only Say we have, hawled Our Battoes up Over falls, up rapid Streams, over Carrying Places & Marched thro' Morasses, thick Woods & Over Mountains, About 320 Miles, many of which we had to Pass several Times to bring Our Baggage. These [di]fuculties the Soldiers have with the greatest Fortitude Surmounted, & About Two thirds of the Detachmenet [a]re, happily, Arived here & within Two Days March, most of them in good health & high Spirits. the other Part with Colo Enos Returned from the Dead River Contrary to my Expectation, he having Orders to Send back only the Sick & those that Could not be furnished with Provisions — I wrote Genl Schuyler the 13th Octr By an Indian I thought Trusty, Inclosed to my Friend in Quebec & as I have had no Answer from either & he Pretends being taken at Quebec, I make no Doubt he has betrayed his trust, which I am Confirmd in as I find They have been Some time Apprised of Our Coming in Quebec & have Destroyed All the Canoes at Pt Levy to prev[ent] Our Passing, this Difficulty will be obviated by Birch Canoes as we have abt 20 of them with 40 Savages who have Joined us & profess Great Friendship as well as the Canadians, by whom we have been very Friendly received, & who will be able to furnish Us with a Number of Canoes.

I am informed by the French there is two Frigates & Several Small Armed Vessells Lying before Quebec, & a Large Ship or two Lately Arrived from Boston, however I propose Crossing the St Lawrence as Soon as Posable & if Any Oportunity Offers of Attacking Quebec with Success shall [illegible] it, otherwise shall

Endeavour to Join your Army [at] Montreal – I shall As often [A]s in my Power Advise you of my Proceeding & Beg the favr of hearing from you by every Operty – The Inclosed Letter to his Excele[nc]y Genl Washington beg the favr of your forwardg by Express — I am very Respectfully Dr Sir [&c.]

B Arnold

P S Since writing the Above I have Seen a Friend From Quebec who Informs me, a Frigate of 26 Guns & 2 Transports & 150 recruits Arived from St Johns N Foundland last Sunday [November 5] which with the Inhabitants who have been compeld to take up Arms, Amt to abt 300 Men, that the French & English Inhabitants in General are on Our Side, and that the City is short of Provisions, I shall endeavour to Cut of[f] their Communication with the Country & make no Doubt, if no more Recruits Arive, to Bring them to Terms soon, or at least keep them in Close Quarters until your Arival here, which I shall wait with Impatience, – but If St Johns Should not have Surrendered & you can posably Spare a Regt this way I think the City must of Course fall Into Our hands —

B A

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N.<sup>1</sup>

In pursuance to an order from Vice Admiral [Graves].

You are hereby required and directed to observe and punctually obey the following Orders and directions during the present Rebellion, or untill you receive contrary Orders from the Admiral, or any other your Superior officer vizt

You are to Seize and detail all Ships and Vessels belonging to the inhabitants of the Four New England Provinces and Send them to Boston or to any other Port in America where they may be safely kept until his Majesty's pleasure is known concerning them; And you are in all Cases of Seizure and detention as aforesaid to Transmit to me an account thereof according [to] the form annexed, And to give strict directions to the Officers put on board to prevent Embezzlement, and upon his arrival at Boston, to report to me or the commanding officer at any other Port, the Condition of the Vessel, and if any part of the Cargo is in danger of perishing.

You are to do all that is in your power to prevent any commerce between the Colonies of New York, Jersey, Pensilvania, Virginia, Maryland and the Carolinas, and other places than Great Britain, Ireland or [his] Majesty's Islands in the West Indies, Including the Bermuda, Bahama Islands; To search every vessel going into and coming out of the Ports in these Colonies; and to Seize and detain them in every case in which you shall make any discovery of Contraband Trade or Conveyance of Arms and Ammunition Military or Naval Stores of any kind.

You are to receive on board and afford every reasonable accomodation to the Governors or other officers of the Colonies within their respective Stations who may be compelled by the violence of the people to seek such an asylum And generally to afford every protection in your power to any of his Majesty's Subjects who may require it, And further you are hereby required and directed to cause it to



be publickly Signified in all such Sea Port Towns as are accessable to the Kings Ships, that if any violence shall hereafter be offered to any of the Officers of the Crown or other peaceably disposed Subjects to His Majesty; or if any Bodies of Men shall be raised and Armed in the said Towns or any military works erected otherwise than by order of his Majesty or those acting under his Authority, or if any attempts shall be made to Seize or distroy any publick Magazines of Arms, Amunition or other Stores it will be your duty to proceed by the most vigorous Efforts, against the Said Town as in open Rebellion against the King; And if after such Signification, any Town shall persist in the Rebellious Acts above Stated, You are hereby required and directed to proceed accordingly. It being his Majesty's firm Resolution, that every measure be pursued for Suppressing by the most vigorous Efforts by Sea and Land this unnatural Rebellion which menaces the Subversion of the present happy Constitution.

And Whereas there is ground to Suspect that many people in England hold a Traitorous correspondence with his Majesty's Rebellious Subjects in North America, You are hereby most Strictly required and directed to Stop and Search all Merchant Ships and Vessels bound to and from North America, and carefully examine every Letter on board; and all those that shall in your opinion contain any matter tending to aid abet or advise the Rebellious proceedings of His Majesty's Subjects in North America, to Secure and Send them to me, carefully Sealed up by the Safest and quickest conveyance.

You are to observe the same conduct with respect to all Letters containing Intelligence of present or intended operations of the Rebels, or any other information proper for me to be acquainted with.

You are also to Seize and Send to Boston, all Ships and Vessels belonging to any of the other Colonies in North America, Laden with Provisions, Rum, Live Cattle, Hay, Salt, Lumber, Melasses, Fuel or any Sort of Naval Stores whither they are in Breach of any Act of Trade or not, Constantly Transmitting me accounts thereof as before directed upon Seizing the Ships and Vessels belonging to the Four New England provinces or Governments.

And Whereas the Rebels are Striving to Equip a Naval Force to intercept Supplies coming to the Army or Fleet at Boston; And to oppose the Small Ships and Vessels of His Majesty's Squadron, You are to take or destroy these Pirates wherever they can be found, and all Vessels of Whatever denomination, the property of the Rebels, in the Harbours or on the Coasts of the Four New England Governments; And also all those in the other Colonies that are Arming or are evidently intended to be employed in the Rebellion against his Majesty.

Whenever it can be done you are to Seize any of the Delagates to the Congress, the Rebel General officers or principal aiders and abettors of the Rebellion, and keep them prisoners until you can Safely deliver them to me; And you are to Seize all Vessels carrying Emigrants from Great Britain to the Colonies and send them to Boston or Rhode Island. Given under my hand at Halifax the 8th Novr 1775

By Command of the Commodore J White

1. Hamond Papers, Orders Received, 1775-1776, UVL.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N.<sup>1</sup>

It being requisite at the present juncture to be as much prepared as possible for the reception of the Enemy in case they should attempt to Surprize his Majestys Yard at this Port; I have thought proper to order the *assistance* Schooner to Cruize at the Harbours Mouth, and upon discovering any Ships or Vessels, to make such Signals as I have appointed, Copy whereof you have herewith. You are therefore hereby required and directed upon any alarm given, to be in readiness to send on Shore from his Majestys Ship *Roebuck* under your command, One Commission officer, Two petty officers and fifty Seamen compleatly Arm'd with sufficient Quantity of Amunition to rendezvous at the Dock Yard without loss of time: And the remaining part of the Officers and Ships company on board you will be careful to have quartered to the Guns, that this Arrangement may not cause any confusion, And prevent you from annoying the Enemy.

And you are particularly to keep your Ship in the Night in as constant a State for Action as possible. Given under my hand at Halifax the 8th Novr 1775

Mt Arbuthnot

By command of the Commodore J White

1. Hamond Papers, Orders Received, 1775-1776, UVL.

CUMBERLAND COUNTY CONVENTION TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT<sup>1</sup>

Falmouth, November 8, 1775.

To the Honourable His Majesty's Council of the Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay, and the Honourable House of Representatives, in General Court assembled. The Petition of the Delegates of the several Towns in the County of Cumberland, met in Convention, humbly sheweth:

That, in consequence of the destruction of the Town of Falmouth, on the 18th ultimo, this Convention met on the 31st, (and continued by adjournments, to this day,) to consider of some ways and means to defend this County, and also this part of the county, and in particular to secure, and take possession of, and keep Falmouth Neck in our own power, if possible, by our utmost exertions. Accordingly, we advised and ordered the most of the soldiers in the Colony service on these sea-coasts to be immediately set to work to make an intrenchment, to prevent boats from landing for the future, and, at the same time, appointed a Committee to view an eminence on said Falmouth-Neck, in order to begin to build a fort, and keep possession and advantage of the ground from our enemies, with directions to continue what number of men was necessary and proper, besides the soldiers, to carry on the affair, and apportion the same on the several towns, according to their circumstances, situation, and abilities. While these things were in agitation, and before we had well got through, the *Cerberus* man-of-war hove in sight, and ran into Falmouth harbour and Captain Symons, the commander, sent orders and letters on shore, copies of which Mr. Freeman will be able to lay before you, if needed. The several towns in the County were sent to, by letters originating from the Honourable Colonel Freeman, with orders and advice to raise half the Militia. A number of the Militia and soldiers repaired

to Falmouth, as soon as their distance and situation would admit; but, the weather being very stormy, nothing could be done till Saturday [November 4], when the ground was viewed, the men put under some regulation, and tools prepared to begin an intrenchment that night, (while Captain Symons, not thinking it proper to stay and see his orders put in execution, came to sail in the evening, and went out of the harbour.) The men accordingly broke ground, and worked the most of the night, and have continued so to do ever since, in all proper times for working, each town having successive drafts from the Militia to supply the place of their former drafts, so as constantly to carry on the work; while we have some who are fitting out the few cannon we have for use, with a small matter of powder we have got; but our want of men, and want of powder, and other military stores, throw us into great anxiety. We would further beg leave to suggest that this part of the country may be of some importance to all the other parts, and perhaps we might say great; here are large stocks of cattle, of all kinds, and fuel and lumber of every kind, together with masts, which have been beneficial to almost all the sea-coasts on the Continent, and to Britain, and may be so again, and which would be extremely advantageous to our enemies, should they get the possession of it. We would likewise beg leave further to suggest, that although Casco-Bay is ten leagues across from cape to cape, yet Falmouth harbour is the most likely ship-harbour in the bay to command the country around; and must, in all probability, command great part of the Province of Maine, be it in whose hands it will.

Thus have we very briefly presumed to lay before you our distresses and wants, and also our important situation in the present and future scale of American affairs. Praying that your Honours would take our peculiarly distressing circumstances into consideration, as soon as may be, and grant us relief, by affording us men, and such warlike stores, of every kind, as you shall judge proper, together with an able, faithful, and an experienced head officer, and an engineer and other officers, as you shall think needful; and also organize the Militia in this County, that they may with the more ease and expedition be drawn out, on any emergency; or otherwise relieve us, as, in your known wisdom, you shall think fit and see meet. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray. Signed by order of the Convention:

Jonathan Mitchell, Chairman.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, IV, 1349-1350.

#### JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[Exeter] Novr 8th.

Voted, That the Matrosses or Artillery men be Divided into two Companys to be commanded by Capt. Titus Salter and Capt. Eliphalet Daniel.

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 647, 648.

#### JOURNAL KEPT ON BOARD THE ORDNANCE TRANSPORT *Charming Nancy* <sup>1</sup>

Wednesday 8 [November, 1775]. Dirty rainy Mornng with a Very cold wind from the Northward Course WNW Sounded at 8 no Ground at 80 fathom about 10 the weather Cleard up & Capt Congreve discover'd land from the Main

top mast head, on which we hoist our Colours, and a Quarter of an Hour after the *Williamson* Discovered Land, and Answered our Signal by hoisting their Colours, strong wind, & roling sea, but tolerable smooth, no Observation with any Certainty, the 1st land we saw was the Island of St Ann's with 2 Light-houses,<sup>2</sup> Sounded at 1 OClock found Ground at 19 fathom Long made W 71° 30' the wind much abated & the Sea very calm saw two sail ahead, but could not be certain what they were, as they returned on our Approach however we order'd our Men between Decks, Our 4 Pieces of Cannon were loaded with Grape shot, and order'd our Men to be ready on the 1st Notice in Case they should offer to Attack us in the Evening saw 2 Sail bearing in for Boston one of which we took to be our Convoy the *Phenix* who left us the 21 of Octr sounded at 5, found Ground at 30 fathom a fine sand, about a Quarter after P.M. Saw a large schooner and as we supposed belonging to the Provincials bear down on us, on which we sail'd down to the *Williamson* in Order to protect her in Case she was attacked first, but after reconoitring us she stood out to sea, our Men were all ready & all their Hammocks lashed on the Quarter Deck, our 4 Guns loaded with Grape shot, match lighted, ten Rounds of Cartridges Each Man, & the 2 Companys with their Arms on Each side of the Deck

1. *Charming Nancy* Journal, NYHS.

2. Cape Ann and Thatcher Island lighthouses.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Beverly 8th Novr 1775.

I have the Pleasure of informing your Excellency that this Morning Sergeant [Benjamin] Doak Belonging to Capt Selmon [Selman] brought in here a Sloop<sup>2</sup> her Cargo Consisting off 370 Qus of Dry fish 70 BLLs of Mackrell 3 BLLs of Train Oyl 1 BLL of Sammon by the best Accts I can Collect from the People on board — I can find Nothing to Ascertain the Cargo She has by any papers Deliver'd me, the whole of which I send to your Excellency Sergeant Doak who will deliver this can better inform your Excellency then I possibly Can

I shall await your Excellency's futher Orders with Regard too her And am Your Excellency's [&c.]

William Bartlett

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The *Phoebe*.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED<sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Cambridge, November 8th, 1775.

Dear Sir, — The shipwreck of a vessel, said to be from Philadelphia to Boston, near Plymouth, with 120 pipes of wine; 118 of which are saved — another from Boston to Halifax, near Beverly, with about £240 worth of dry goods — the taking of a wood vessel, bound to Boston, by Captain Adams — and the sudden departure of Mr. [Edmund] Randolph (occasioned by the death of his uncle [Peyton Randolph]), are all the occurrences worth noticing, which have happened since you left this.

I have ordered the wine and goods to this place, for sale; as also the papers; the latter may unfold secrets that may not be pleasing to some of your townsmen: and which, so soon as known, will be communicated.<sup>2</sup>

I have been happy enough to convince Captain McPherson, as he says, of the propriety of returning to the Congress — he sets out this day, and I am happy in his having an opportunity of laying before them a scheme for the destruction of the naval force of Great Britain.

P.S. — I had just finished my letter when a blundering Lieutenant of the blundering Captain Coit, who had just blundered upon two vessels from Nova Scotia, came in with the account of it, and before I could rescue my letter, without knowing what he did, picked up a candle and sprinkled it with grease;<sup>3</sup> but these are kinds of blunders which one can readily excuse. The vessels contain hay, live-stock, poultry, &c., and are now safely moored in Plymouth harbour.

1. William B. Reed, *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed* (Philadelphia, 1847), I, 126–127. Hereafter cited as Reed, *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed*.

2. A reference to the fact that the vessel, wrecked near Plymouth, was bound to Boston with a cargo and papers shipped at Philadelphia, or owned by Philadelphians.

3. The blundering lieutenant was Henry Champion, of Connecticut.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK <sup>1</sup>

Sir,

Cambridge Novr 8th 1775.

The immediate Occasion of my giving the Congress the Trouble of a Letter at this Time, is to inform them, that in Consequence of their Order signified in your Letter of the 20th Ult. I laid myself under a solemn Tye of Secrecy to Capt. [John] McPherson, and proceeded to examine his Plan for the Destruction of the Fleet in the Harbour of Boston, with that Care and Attention, which the Importance of it deserved, and my Judgment could lead to: but not being happy eno' to coincide in opinion with that Gentleman, and finding that his Scheme would involve greater Expence than (under my Doubts of its Success) I thought myself justified in giving into, I prevailed upon him to communicate his Plan to three Gentlemen of the Artillery (in this Army) well acquainted with the Knowledge & Practice of Gunnery. By them he has been convinced that inasmuch as he set out on wrong Principles, the Scheme would prove abortive. Unwilling however to relinquish his favourite Project of reducing the naval Force of Great Britain, he is very desirous of building a Number of Row-Gallies for this Purpose. But as the Congress alone are competent to the Adoption of this Measure, I have advised him, (altho he offered to go on with the Building of them at his own Expence till the Congress should decide) to repair immediately to Philada with his Proposals, where if they should be agreed to, or Vessels of superiour Force agreeable to the Wishes of most others should be resolved on, he may set instantly about them with the Materials upon the Spot. Here they are to collect. To him therefore I refer for further Information on this Head.

A Vessel said to be from Philada and bound to Boston with 120 Pipes of Wine (118 of which are secured) stranded at a Place called Eastham in a Gale of Wind on the 2d Inst — another from Boston to Halifax with dry Goods &c amounting per Invoice to about £ 240 lawful got disabled in the same Gale near

Beverly.<sup>2</sup> These Cargoes, with the Papers, I have ordered to this Place, the Vessels to be taken Care of till further Orders. I have also an Account of the taking of a Wood Sloop bound to Boston, and carried into Portsmouth by one of our armed Vessels, Particulars not yet come to Hand; and this Instant of two others from Nova Scotia to Boston with Hay, Wood, live Stock &c by another of our armed Schooners. These are in Plymouth.

These Accidents and Captures point out the Necessity of establishing proper Courts without Loss of Time for the Decision of Property, and the Legality of Seizures: otherwise I may be involved in inextricable Difficulties.

Our Prisoners by the Reduction of Fort Chamblee (on which happy Event I most sincerely congratulate the Congress) being considerably augmented and likely to be encreased, I submit it to the Wisdom of Congress whether some convenient inland Towns remote from the Post Roads ought not to be assigned them – the Manner of their Treatment – Subsistence &c defined, and a Commissary, or Agent, appointed to see that Justice is done both to them & the Public – proper Accounts rendered &c. Without a Mode of this Sort is adopted, I fear there will be sad Confusion hereafter, as there are great Complaints already.

I reckoned without my Host when I informed the Congress in my last that I should in, a Day, or two, be able to acquaint them of the Disposition of the Soldiery towards a new Inlistment. I have been in Consultation with the Generals of this Army ever since Thursday last [November 2], endeavouring to establish new Corps of Officers, but find so many Doubts & Difficulties to reconcile, I cannot say when they are to end, or what may be the Consequences, as there appears to be such an Unwillingness in the officers of one Government mixing in the same Regiment with those of another, and without many must be dismissed who are willing to serve, notwithstanding we are deficient on the whole. I am to have another Meeting today upon this Business, and shall inform you of the Result.

The Council of Officers are unanimously of Opinion that the Command of the Artillery should no longer continue in Col: [Richard] Gridley; and knowing of no Person better qualified to supply his Place, or whose Appointment will give more general Satisfaction, have taken the Liberty of recommending Henry Knox Esqr to the Consideration of the Congress, thinking it indispensably necessary at the same Time that this Regiment should consist of two Lieut Colonels, two Majors, and twelve Companies agreeably to the Plan & Estimate handed in, which differing from the last Establishment, I should be glad to be instructed on.

The Commissary Genl not being returned will apologize, I hope, for my Silence respecting a Requisition of the Expence of his Clerks &c which I was to have obtained, together with others and forwarded.

I have heard Nothing of Col: Arnold since the 13th Ult. His Letter of, and Journal of that Date will convey all the Information I am able to give him. I think he must be in Quebec. If any Mischance had happened [to] him, he would, as directed, have forwarded an Express. No Account yet of the armed Vessels sent to St Lawrence. I think they will meet with the Stores inward or outward bound.

Capt. Symons in the *Cerberus* lately sent from Boston to Falmouth hath published the enclosed Declaration at that Place, and it is suspected intends to make

some Kind of Lodgment there.<sup>3</sup> I wrote immediately to Col Fennie [Edmund Phinney] (of this Army) who went up there upon the last Alarm, to spirit up the People, and oppose it at all Events. Falmouth is about 130 M<sup>is</sup> from this Camp. I have the Honour to be [&c.]

George Washington

P.S. I send a genl Return of the Troops, & Manifests of the Cargoes & Vessels taken at Plymouth.

1. John Hancock Papers, II, LC.

2. The sloops *Monmouth* and *North Britain* respectively.

3. See Captain John Symons to the People of Falmouth, November 1, 1775.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Cambridge, November 8, 1775.

I should be very glad if the Congress would, without delay, appoint some mode by which an examination into the captures made by our armed vessels may be had, as we are rather groping in the dark till this happens.<sup>2</sup>

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 75, 76.

2. This was Washington's effort in a private letter to prod the Continental Congress to take action upon the problem of prize condemnation, a necessity he had previously explained in several letters to John Hancock, president of the Congress.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR., PLYMOUTH <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Cambridge Nov. 8. 1775

His Excellency wrote you a few Lines Yesterday, informg you, he could not send the sheathing nails; he has ordered me to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 6 Inst giving an account of Two prizes being carried into your Harbour by Captn Coit – Instructions relative to them are sent to the Agent, William Watson Esqr

I Hope Captn Coit will not be detained long by the badness of his Masts, the Time is very short for Expecting more prizes – The season being so far advanced, this is one reason for his Excellencys determination not to fit out more Cruizers for the present

Captn Martindales Men &c will I hope set out this day, It is unnecessary to repeat how anxious his Excellency is to hear of his being at sea. I am Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan P. T. S.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON, PLYMOUTH <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Cambridge 8th Novemr 1775 –

I wrote you the 6th inst to which you will please to be refferd, your favor of the Same date to his Excellency is Come to hand – it is his pleasure that you Sell the different articles found on board the two prizes & transmit a Coppy of the Sales to Head quarters when finished, the Schooner & Sloop Must be Carefully laid up until further orders –

I hope we shall soon hear of Capt. Manly being Successfull & that Capt Coit is again at sea to pursue his good fortune, which I sincerely wish him a continuance

of the Men Amunition &c for the *Washington* will set out this day, I recommend all possible dispatch to Capt Martindale & assure you I am Sir yrs &c

S.M.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

### JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE <sup>1</sup>

On the 8 November we left Prospect Hill at 4 o'clock in the afternoon with 80 men, arms and baggage to go to Plymouth, where the Brig was.

1. "Journal Beginning on The Occasion of a Cruize On Board the Brig *Washin[g]ton* Capt. Sion Martindall the 8 of November 1775." (In French, and enclosed in Vice Admiral Graves's letter to Philip Stephens of December 15, 1775. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.) Hereafter cited as Manvide's Journal. Manvide was surgeon of the armed brig *Washington* of Washington's fleet. He noted at the beginning of his Journal: "The Brig is of about 97 tons burden, mounts ten 5 pounders & ten swivels, & 82 men officers seamen and Soldiers."

### NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES <sup>1</sup>

[Boston] 8 [November]

A Transport with part of the 17th Regiment from Ireland, and two Victuallers for the Fleet from England, arrived this Morning; and the *Hinchinbrook* sailed with Orders to cruize in Boston Bay and look out for Vessels arriving with Supplies from England.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 159, BM.

### VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Preston Boston Novr 8, 1775,

The small Squadron under the Command of Lieut. Mowat mentioned in my Letter October 9 returned to Boston the 2d instant. I transmit a Copy of Lieut. Mowats Account of his Expedition, and am extremely concerned the badness of his Vessels and Stores prevented his doing more than destroy[ing] the Town of Falmouth. This however is a severe Stroke to the Rebels Falmouth having long been a principal Magazine of all kinds of Merchandize, from whence, besides supplying the scattered Villages in the Provinces of New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay, large Quantities of Goods were usually transported in small Vessels to Newbury Port and from thence by Land to the Rebel Army round Boston. This is our first Essay, we shall in a little time be better provided, and you may be assured we shall not allow the Rebels to remain quiet.

The Master of the *Halifax* having died on board of the small Pox,<sup>2</sup> and many of the Schooners Crew having never had that Disorder, I have ordered her to anchor at a distance from the Ships, and to have no Communication with them while any Infection remains.

On the 3d instant the *Viper* came in from New York with the Mails, but last from Rhode Island. Captain Wallace in a Letter October 25 tells me that Affairs remain there in much the same situation as mentioned in his last; That the Towns People take great pains to remove the Rebels off the Island, and to that end sent a Deputation to the Camp, where there is a Committee from the Continental



Congress, and obtained Orders for the Rebels to be removed a greater distance from the Town and by no means to enter; and to supply his Majesty's Ships with every thing they want, upon the Ferry Boats and Market Boats being permitted to pass; but Captain Wallace says this he does not accept, but insists upon their leaving the Island and is flattered he shall succeed.

Captain Vandeput informs me an Association was proposed, about a Fort-night before the date of this Letter (October 18), to three Regiments raised in Philadelphia requiring them to sign to obey all Orders of the Congress, and to submit to military Discipline, which was refused to a Man. ——— at New York has publickly changed his Plan and is now one of the most strenuous for supporting the Governor, who I find took Shelter on board the Packet, upon being informed the Congress had recommended it to make him a Prisoner; and though on writing to the Magistrates, he had the strongest Assurances that nothing of that sort was intended, and that he might depend upon the Support of the Citizen, yet he does not think these Assurances a sufficient Security.

I hear also that the Sailors at Philadelphia are much dissatisfied with the branch being taken from their Pilots, they say they are to be made Galley Slav[es;] for the Town has built large Boats with a great Gu[n] in each, which are called Gallies. I transmit a Letter wherein particular mention is made of the Construction and intended use of them.

The *Swan* sailed the 7th with the Transports mentioned in my Letter Novr 2d laden with provisions and Stores. I sent Directions by her to Captain Wallace to make use of any method in his power to prevent the Rebels fortifying Rhode Island, and to acquaint the Inhabitants that whatever Resentment they may apprehend from the whole Continent, their not assisting to drive out the Rebels will inevitably bring upon them the destruction of the Town of Newport, in its consequences more to be dreaded by them than any punishment the Congress can inflict; and that they will avert the impending Blow by instantly declaring themselves to be on the Side of Government, and heartily uniting with us in repelling the common Enemy. I have desired Captain Wallace to let every other Consideration yield to the preserving this Island, and to endeavour by sinking Rebel Vessels in the Channel to destroy the Navigation of the River leading to Providence, which I hope he will be able to do.

The *Hinchinbrooke* Schooner commanded by Lieutenant [Alexander] Ellis arrived from Halifax the 6th instant, compleatly fitted. Lieut. Ellis having taken in Six Pounders at Halifax, I have directed them to be exchanged for the *Adventures* Guns, which being four pounders are fitter for the Schooner.<sup>3</sup> I am &c

Sam. Graves

[Graves's note] common report had it that 139 dwelling houses & 278 storehouses were burnt & that the damage done was to the amount of £ 150,000.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 159–160, BM.

2. James Rattenbury. PRO, Admiralty 52/1775.

3. From the journal of the *Hinchinbrook*, November 8, 1775: "at 1 P M Got all our 6 Pounders on board the *Adventure* store ship & got 4 Pds in Lieu Empd Gittg the shot & other Artics on board Got 6 men from the *Hope* Schooner & 6 from the *Preston* at ½ past 10 Slipt the hawser from alongside the *Adventure* at 11 Running down the harbour." PRO, Admiralty 51/4219.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES <sup>1</sup>

[Newport, November] 8.

This Day the Ships fired two Shot upon this Town; one struck a house at the No of the To upon the Point: the other struck a house on the lower end of the Town I do not certainly find the Occasion. It is said to have been on account of the taking a Boat.

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 632.

CAPTAIN BERNARD ROMANS TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS AT THE HIGHLANDS <sup>1</sup>

Gentlemen —

Fort Constitution, 8th November, 1775.

Considering myself placed by the [Provincial] Congress in a very conspicuous rank, which requires it of me, that I should watch the interests of America as far as in my power lies, and having frequently observed, that the plan we at present pursue is a very lame one, for the remedying of which I have often offered my discourse, but as we are momentarily interrupted by our discontented gentry, I resolve to pen down and lay before you the following considerations in our present situation, at the post of Martelaars Rock, in the Highlands:

The number of men now employed on the fortifications are 137; they being distributed as follows, vizt:

Carpenters, — —	36	Stewart, — — —	1
Masons, — —	27	Cooks, — — —	5
Blacksmiths, — —	2	Overseers, — — —	3
Miners, — —	4	Seamen employed as such	
		on shore, —	2
	69	Do. in vessels, —	4
		Mortar makers, —	2
		Actual labourers, —	51
			68
		Artificers as above, — — —	69
		Total, — —	137

This distribution is the most erroneous that can possibly be imagined, and must tend to retard our works; nor can we pretend to do any thing, till better regulations take place.

This will appear from the following estimate, which I judge to be right, but am willing to submit the same to the opinion of any able engineer or engineers:

Each mason ought to have as attendants 2 stone breakers, 2 stone carriers, 1 mortar carrier — 5 in all.

With this assistance, each mason will with ease make 100 cubical feet of stone wall in 12 hours' time, provided to every 4 masons one miner be allowed to work in the quarry.

Thus it is evident, that our 27 masons, attended by 135 labourers and 7 miners, would have completed the 2400 perches of stone wall, contained in my estimate in 28 days of 12 hours each; but to allow for extra occurrences I will say 30 days.

Then it follows that 27 masons, suppose them to have 9s.6d. per day each, including provisions, will daily cost £12 16s. 6d. Seven miners, suppose them 6s. provisions included, is daily £2 2s. which will amount in 30-days to £454 10s.

N.B. Please to observe that in my estimate the labourers' work stands as a separate article. But instead of such a regular arrangement, a very different one has unhappily taken place at this post, by which means only about 700 perches are done. What need have I to animadvert on so palpable an absurdity, as that of half of 51 labourers to attend on 27 masons? I say one-half; for surely the other half must be allowed for the attendance on our carpenters. But what makes it worse, this very day on which I write, I am reduced to the dilemma of keeping only 7 masons on the principal work; the other 20 are necessarily employed in breaking and carrying stone, by reason that all the labourers are employed in unloading of vessels there being now 3 craft at the pier head; and for fourteen or fifteen days past there have generally been 2; nor are we ever without one (at least,) to unload; thus the labourers are all taken off, and men, who are hired at 7s.6d. per diem, do that labour for the doing of which men may be had at 50s. per month. Where then is the wonder, that we advance not as we should do, and that the expense becomes great.

With regard to the timber work, I have the following to offer.

We are on an island where we have not a single stick of timber fit to do any thing with, except making firewood, and not even that, as most is a shrubby kind of pine. If we had it, the expense of carrying it out of the woods and bringing it to the work, would be to the amount of 10s. per 100 feet, especially if done by the labour of men (only) without oxen; whereas now we have good oak delivered at the landing, at 6s.

I will undertake and promise to build a block house, such as we have now erected, in 6 weeks, with 6 hands and 2 oxen, including 1 week as allowance for bad weather; whereas now 12 carpenters and 20 labourers have been employed on the timber work thereof since the 10th of October, and will not have completely done till the 10th of November; nor happens this by reason that the men are idlers; no, but they are not conversant with similar work. It is true, they receive the timbers in a muddy dirty state, with a bad appearance; but it is hewn truer than they are able to do it; then to reduce it to what they judge to be a true square, they line it and hew half way down; afterwards turn it, line it again, and hew the other half way: thus a piece of timber is lined eight times, and hewed to these eight lines, to make it worse than it was; next the piece, through lack of oxen, is drawn by 20 men, to the place where it is wanted; here the carpenters discover it not to be hewn in the square, and line it and hew it again eight times over; then the dove-tail is cut, and when put together, they see it makes bad joints, therefore have it to dub over again; whereas the country carpenters, (used to such work) hew the

whole side through by one line, and thereby leaves it, when he parts with it, truer than our people (unacquainted with such work,) can possibly do.

The expense of one block house stands as follows:	£	s.	d.
The timber and plank, 14,000 feet, at 6s. per 100,	42	00	0
2,000 shingles, at £5 per M,	10	00	0

Much against my inclination and advice, 256 iron bolts have been used instead of so many trundles,

These weigh each 5 lbs. is 1,280 lbs. at £28 per ton	17	18	4
Carried forward,	53	00	0
Brought forward,	53	00	0
Necessary iron 275 lbs. at £28 per ton,	3	17	0
200 weight of nails at 9d.	7	10	0
Work of twelve carpenters, 30 days at 9s. 6d. per day, provisions included	185	00	0

In my estimate no value of labour in timber work is mentioned, as it is of the masons, therefore I must add, 20 labourers, at 3s. per day, for 30 days, provisions included,

90	0	0
£365	5	4

But according to my method of building, with such people as I could find,

The timber, necessary iron, shingles and nails would be	£63	7	0
Instead of 256 bolts, as many trundles would not exceed	1	10	0
Six carpenters, 36 days, at 9s. 6d. per day, provisions included,	102	12	0
A yoke of oxen, teamster included, 12s. per day for 15 days	9	00	0
	£176	9	0

The country carpenter is still inferior to the ship carpenter for our work, provided we can get him equally honest.

From the above small specimen it is evident that even in the cheapest method, timber at this place comes infinitely higher than the masonry, and I am now convinced that stone towers of the nature of block-houses, would not amount to above £100 each complete at this place, and when finished they are preferable.

Among other bad regulations that have taken place here, there is one most grievously against the sound policy that ought to prevail; beside the carpenters from the city, some country carpenters are employed who have a chief as well the former, and being a more diligent set of people than those from the city, have very deservedly (though somewhat injudiciously) some marks of special favour shown them.

From this distinction sprung envy, who never fails in all similar cases to rear her head. I will only remark that such favours ought to have been shown in a manner somewhat less open; yet in favour of the country carpenters. I must say that they labour harder and do not stand on the punctilium of stated hours. Likewise I believe had the country carpenters been first engaged, they might have

been hired for 6s. per day, and thus been an example to the others. The breach is already pretty large between them; should it continue to widen so that it becomes necessary to remove one party, my advice is to remove those from the city.

We have seen that the two oxen in one day drew twelve pieces of timber and four pieces of cannon from the landing to the block house, a labour which would have employed, according to our experience, twenty men for two days. In other matters this holds exactly similar. Therefore twenty men, at 3s. per day, provisions included, is for two days, £6; and two oxen, with the teamster, cost, if hired for one day, 12s.; here rises a balance of £5 8s. per day.

Your winter's firing will be impossible to get without oxen; in getting that and drawing of timber, each yoke will do the work of thirty men at least.

This makes the reason appear evident why I have so strenuously recommended the procuring of oxen. They will cost thirty bushels of corn and one load of hay per head in four months, equal to about £7; and then, if care is taken of them, they will sell for the original price; but if they are kept in the same manner as the two we have now are, I confess they had better been left alone, for you will want new oxen every fourteen days.

The next and greatest grievance to be considered is the erroneous principle on which our labourers are procured. Instead of hiring them for a month, and thereby giving them an opportunity of harrassing us in the shocking manner they do, I humbly think, gentlemen, that you ought to recommend it, that they be enlisted for a limited time, suppose six months, be it under the denomination of pioneers, or whatever else may be thought a proper appellation for such a body.

I cannot omit mentioning that when I first took a superficial view of the ground, I judged it to be less rough than it proves to be. I likewise thought that there was more wood, which made me put down more axes, billhooks and spades than I now find it necessary, we being here in the very extreme of rough ground; yet the number sent up is more disproportioned than even my rough estimate. I will point out the just proportion of tools as they ought to be given to the workmen; it may be of use.

*In extreme rough ground.*

- 1-10 shovels.
- 1-20 spades.
- 1-16 miner's hammers.
- 1-8 jumpers.
- 1-16 wedges and cold chissels.
- 1-8 small crowbars.
- 1-40 large crowbars with claws.
- 1-8 mauls.
- 1-16 pickaxes.
- 1-8 grubbing hoes.
- 7-80 axes.
- 1-20 billhooks.

*In extreme fine soil.*

- 1-4 spades.
- 1-2 shovels.
- 1-8 grubbing hoes.
- 1-16 pickaxes.
- 1-40 axes.
- 3-80 billhooks.

The mediums must be calculated according to the nature of soils between these two extremes.

We cannot work here without powder. I know it is scarce, but suppose it to cost even 10s. per pound, and that four miners make eight holes per diem with an inch augur, which require each  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inch of powder, this will make twenty inches of powder; now twenty-one inches of powder in an inch hole makes three pounds; therefore three times 10 is 30s. and four miners at 6s. per day is 24s. together £2 14s. and these four miners will break more stone than thirty men with mauls can do; yet these thirty men would cost you, provisions included, 3s. each, which amounts to £4 10s. per diem.

Another thing I have to remonstrate to you, gentlemen: this is, that the steward never yet has been made to keep a regular book of the accounts of his delivery of provisions,&c. which, however, in my opinion, is highly necessary; likewise that a person ought to be appointed who should take an exact account of what tools are delivered out in the morning, and to whom, observing at night that the same person returns a similar tool, be it whole or broken. This method is far preferable to that of throwing by a broken axe, maul, or crowbar, while nobody knows how tools are expended. In my humble opinion, the steward could do this without adding much vexatious labour to his present employment.

The number of strangers who come *volens volens* to visit us, is a gross grievance. A rascal, who does not vouchsafe to lift his hat to us, nor even avoids to insult us, comes in to our innermost recess and interrupts us perhaps at a time when we are consulting the welfare of the community.

By noticing the above mistakes and properly amending them, I make no doubt but we will, in this day of need, save a great sum of money for our country.

I entreat you therefore to endeavour the making the necessary alterations, in which I am highly interested, by reason that the rank I hold endangers me of being made the *butt* against which all resentment may break; because if the present measures continue, my calculations will prove erroneous; but if these mistakes in proceedings are altered as I propose, my estimate must prove true, or nearly so; the power lies with you, gentlemen. I have never received any kind of instructions from the Congress or Committee that may serve me as a line for the regulation of my conduct, except that I understood their intentions were that I should give you my advice, and therefore consider myself in duty bound to be content under your direction of affairs in every particular; but I could not forbear taking this liberty in telling you what I think the most eligible path to pursue. I am, with the greatest respect, gentlemen, [&c.]

B. Romans.

P.S. The draft of the above writing was prepared before Capt. Bedlow and Grenell came up; since that some variation in our distribution of labourers and masons has taken place; though it is better than the former, it is still very absurd and only serves to shew the instability of our plan.

They now stand thus, vizt:

Carpenters, - -	30	Steward, - - -	1
Masons, - -	16	Cooks, - - -	5
Smiths, - -	2	Overseers, - - -	2
	—	Gunner, - - -	1
Artificers, -	48	Seamen employed	
		on shore, -	2
		Seamen on board	
		of vessels, -	4
		Mortar Maker, -	1
		Actual labourers, -	52
			—
			68
		Artificers, -	48
			—
		In all, -	116

1. *New York Provincial Congress, II*, 100-102.

#### JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, November 8, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Secret Committee appointed to contract for the importation of arms, ammunition, &c. be empowered to export to the foreign West Indies, on account and risque of the Continent, as much provision, or any other produce (except horned cattle, sheep, hogs, and poultry) as they may deem necessary for the importation of arms, ammunition, sulphur, and salt petre.

The Congress taking into consideration the report of the Committee to whom were referred the letters from the convention of New York and the state of that colony,

*Resolved*, That a commander with the rank of Colonel, be appointed to take the command of the fortifications or fortresses on the Highlands on Hudson's river.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the convention of New York, to empower him the said commander to call together and command two hundred men of the militia of Dutchess, Orange, and Ulster Counties, and one Company of artillery from the city of New York, who shall be stationed in the high lands until relieved by the company of Artillery, directed by this Congress to be raised in the city of New York, and such other continental troops as may hereafter be directed to take possession of the same.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of New York, if they have not already sent forward a sufficient number of cannon for the defence of the fortresses erecting in the highlands, that they immediately send forward to those fortresses so many of the cannon at King's bridge of the best quality and largest bore, as they may think necessary for that purpose.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the bills of sale, for the vessels ordered to be bought, be made to the continental treasurers, or those who succeed them in that office, in trust nevertheless for the use of the Continent, or their representatives in Congress met.

*Resolved*, That the appointment of a commander of the fortresses at the highlands on Hudson's river be deferred till to Morrow morning.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. [Eliphalet] Dyer having, on account of his indisposition, excused himself from going to the northward, the Congress proceeded to the election of another when Mr. R[obert] R. Livingston was chosen.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 336-339.

2. On November 9, after some debates, selection of the commander was postponed and Captain John Hanson was ordered to "take and keep the command of the said fortresses and the troops there, until the Congress shall appoint a commander." *Ibid.*, 342, 343.

#### MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] November 8th.

*Resolved*, That Mr. Owen Biddle, Capt. [Robert] Whyte, & Mr. [George] Clymer be a Committee to consider the most effectual way of connecting the Chivaux de Frize by chains, and that they procure a chain for that purpose.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 398, 399.

*Pennsylvania Gazette*, WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 8, 1775

Philadelphia, November 8.

The houses burnt at Falmouth, in Casco-Bay, by Capt. Mowett, amount to 139 dwelling-houses, and 278 stores, without one single person of the inhabitants being hurt.

By Captain [James] Leech, arrived here from New-Providence, we learn, that a man of war and two transports lately arrived at that island from Boston, and demanded all the powder and warlike stores there, but were not suffered to take off any part of those articles; however, the soldiers, consisting of one company, were embarked and sailed.

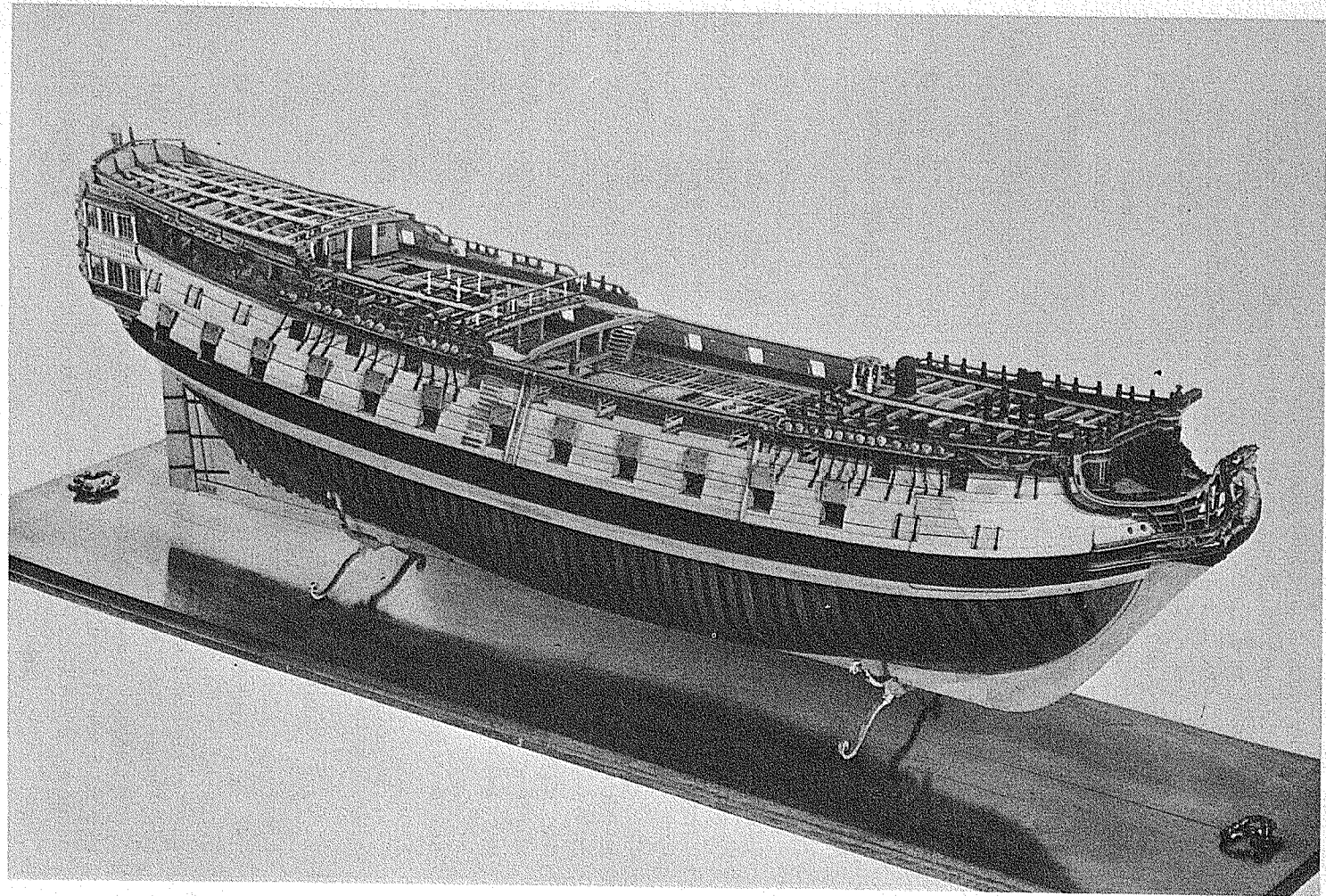
9 Nov.

CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES <sup>1</sup>

Sir By the *General Gage* who sails this day I have the Honour of informing you of my Arrival here of the 5th inst, as also the Brig *Elizabeth* loaded with Arms, Ammunition and Cloathing &c. The Dispatches I had on board for General Carleton I delivered to Lieut. Governor Carnake <sup>2</sup> who has sent them to the General at Montreal.

I had under Convoy the *Jacob* Brig with Arms, Ammuniti[on] &c for Quebec. I parted with her the 26th Ultio in a Fog, but she is this Morning arrived, and, as I have Orders on the delivery of the *Jacob* to put myself under your Command, should have put them in execution immediately, was it not for the distressed situation of this City and Province. The Canadians unfaithful, and destitute





*HMS Ajax, 74, 1767.*

of Guns in the Garrison, the Lieut. Governor has represented to me the use of his Majesty's Ship *Lizard*, and desiring my Stay to protect, as much as lay in my Power, the Garrison of Quebec against the Rebels, who are advancing fast towards it; and as I have thought it necessary to comply therewith, I shall execute such Orders as I shall receive from General Carleton for his Majesty's Service to the utmost of my power. The Lieutenant Governor has requested the Marines on board the *Lizard* might be landed, as he had no Men in the Garrison to be depended on, and I accordingly ordered them to disembark which they did. I found here his Majesty's Sloop *Hunter*, Captain Mackenzie, who has your Orders which I shall be guided by. The Money I brought the Governor has directed me to keep on board, thinking it not safe on shore, but to be supplied as Occasion shall serve: neither does he think it fit to land the Arms &c out of the Storeships but remain on board under the protection of my Guns.

Yesterday the Governor sent me advice of the advanced Guard of the Rebels being within two Leagues and a half of the Main River, and desiring the Sloop might move higher up the River to keep a good look out on the Enemy. I therefore ordered Captain Mackenzie on that Service; he is within our Signals.

All the Intelligence that I can learn from the Lieut. Governor is that St John surrendered themselves Prisoners of War on the 2d instant, and are to be sent to Harford [Hartford] in Connecticut, that General Carleton intended leaving Montreal, and has embarked in the *Gaspee* for that purpose. The Officer that commanded at Sorrell has likewise abandoned that Post. By a Battoe last night with Dispatches for the Lieut. Governor I am informed that Montreal is invested by the Rebels and must soon surrender, it being a Place of no Strength and in Want of Provisions; the Rebels are now in possession of Point Levi, which stops all Communication, and I am afraid the Town of Quebec will be invested in a short time. The Vessel waiting for my Dispatches prevents me from being more particular. I am Sir [&c.]

John Hamilton

*Lizard* at Quebec Novr 9, 1775.

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 7-8, BM. Vice Admiral Graves mentioned this important letter on December 2. See Narrative of Vice Admiral Graves, December 2, 1775.
2. Lieutenant Governor Hector Theophilus Cramahé.

CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS <sup>1</sup>

Copy

*Lizard* 9th Novr 1775. —

Sir Be pleased to acquaint their Lordships of my arrival at Quebec the 5th inst as did the *Elizabeth*, but the *Jacob* not til' this Morning having parted Company in a thick Fog. I found here His Majts Sloop *Hunter* Capt'n Mckenzie with Orders to stay here & co-operate with the Governor on all Occasions.

Be pleas'd likewise to inform their Lordships of the critical Situation of this place which in all probability will be soon invested by the Rebels, and will detain me in the River as long as possible, as I think it my duty to comply with the

General's Request in every thing for the Service of His Majesty & Garrison of Quebec. I hope my proceedings will meet their Lordships approbation; & they may depend on every thing in my power in assisting the Garrison & putting a Stop to the Progress of the Enemy who is already in possession of Point Levi and have put a stop to the Communication in the Town that way and from Montreal on the other. The *Hunter* is station'd off Wolfes Cove. And the *Lizard* between Point Levi and the Town. St John's surrendered on the 2d instant, & Montreal invested and it is imagined must soon surrender being in want of Provisions. The Town is this Instant invested the Number cannot ascertain. One of the Midshipmen of the *Hunter* is taken Prisoner. I am &c.

John Hamilton

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 61b.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Hunter*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE <sup>1</sup>

Novr 1775	Remarks [at Quebec] &c 1775—
Thursy 2	First part light Airs and fair Mid fresh Breezes & Squally latter strong Gales with Snow and Sleet at 1 pm fired a Gun and made a Signal for the Capt'n of the Armed Ship and the Masters of Merchantmen sent some hands to the Town to bring some at 4 Mann'd and Arm'd the Boats and supply'd the Merchtmens Boats and some Volunteers that came on Board with Arms and sent them under the Command of the Lieut to Launch & bring off[f] all the Batteaus and Cannoes from the South Shore and from the Isle of Orleans the <i>Genl Guage</i> Sloop Anchd here, a Schooner from Boston, weighd & run down to the Isle of Orleans to receive the Canoes
Fridy 3	At 3 A M returnd the Sloop and all the Boats; have brought up Every Batteau that was to be found — First and Mid parts Strong Gales with some snow latter more Moderate pm struck topmts
Saturdy 4th	A M received 508 pounds of fresh Beef — Strong Gales with Hail rain and Snow lost 5 Oars out of the Pinnacle the Graplins and Graplin rope by the rope breaking and the Boat being filed and drove on Shore
Sunday 5	Anchord here a Schooner from Newfoundland and a Sloop from the Isle of St John both with recruits Sailmaker repaired the foretopmt Staysail in which he used 5 yards of Ntg First and mid parts fresh Gales and Squally with Sleet latter more Moderate at 1 PM fired 10 Six Pounders & 7 swivels in Commemoration of Gun Poder Plott Anchord here his Majesty's Ship <i>Lizard</i> a Ship from Newfoundland with recruits and a Brigg from London with Ordinance Stores
Mondy 6	AM got up Topmasts and Yards Anchored here a Brigg laden with Melasses from the West Indies — Do Weather sent people to assist different Mercht Vessels
Tuesdy 7th	AM receivd 3 Hogs heads of Beer— Moderate and fair

Wednsdy 8th AM the *Lizard* made the Signal for our Captain answerd the Signal at 10 unmoor'd Ship & hove in to  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a Cable on the Small Bower in unmooring the Best Bower Cable got foul of an Anchor which rubbd it a good deal People employ'd making Wads –

Mod. & fair the first & mid part Latter fresh Gales & clear  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 2 Weigh'd in weighing hove a great Strain fir[ed] a Gun and made the Signal for Assistance the Ship [Graveling] and Running up the River got a purchasing Tackle on the Cable and in hoving the Anchor up the Anchor we had hooked got clear a Breast Cape Diamond

Thursdy 9th at 5 am came too with the Best Bower abreast Wolf's Cove and Veer'd to  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Cable at 10 A M sent the Cuttr to Lower Mile to bring off Boats Oars to look at a Schoonr that lay there seeing that the Rebels had come down on which we made the Signl for an Enemy and fired 10 Guns loaded with round Shot at them which drove them into the Woods on the Cuttrs returning on Board found the Rebels had taken Mr Geo Mackenzie Prisoner First part fresh Gales & clear Mid & latter fresh Gales with Snow PM employ'd making Wadds and Wadd netts

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/466.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Beverly 9 Novr 1775

These are to Inform your Excellency that Yesterday a Small Boat with about 15 Men whent out of this Harbour & Took a Schooner from Ireland Loaded with Beef pork & Butter &c – <sup>2</sup> as Your Excellency Approved of my Conduct with regard to the Other Prize the *North Britton* I thought it my Duty to Proceed in the Same Manner Therefore when She Came in I made a Demand of the Papers &C But the People refused me As I am Willing and Desirus to Live in peace with all men Should be Extreemly Glad if your Excellency would Give me Some Perticular Direction with regard to Such Vessels, for if I have no Power to make such Demands I make my Self appear Rediculas to the Eye of world, which is farr from being my Desire –

I shall forward to Your Excellency as soon as Possible, the Goods found on board the *North Britton* And am Your Excellency's [&c.]

William Bartlett

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The schooner *Two Sisters*, Robert Robins, master.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JONATHAN GLOVER, MARBLEHEAD <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Cambridge 9 Nov 1775

I am commanded by his Excellency to inform you that it is, his opinion, that those persons who belong to the Two Schooners sent into Marblehead <sup>2</sup> be discharg'd on Condition they can get Bondsmen for their not leaving Marblehead & such a district about it as to you will seem proper, lest they give information

to the enemy of the destination of Captns Broughton & Selman – these persons to be well lookt after – As to the Schooners you will have them carefully laid up, with what unperishable articles may be on board. As to the sloop brought in by Capn Manly,<sup>3</sup> It is the Generals orders; that you dispose of the wood &c on board on the best terms & lay the Vessell up, untill we can determine whether she is totally a prize or only a retaken Vessell I am Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan P.T:S.

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The schooners *Prince William* and *Mary*.
3. The sloop *Ranger*, William McGlathry, master.

ROBERT HANSON HARRISON TO THE CONTINENTAL AGENTS<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Cambridge 9 Nov 1775

There are many Transports from England & Ireland arriving every day at Boston; should any of the Armed Vessels be in your port, you will please to Order them out to sea immediately, every hour they remain in port may be a loss to them of a good prize, please to Communicate this to such Captain or Captains as may be with you – being wrote by Order of his Excellency I am Sir [&c.]

Rob H Harrison A D C

To Jonathan Glover Esq Marblehead

Same to Willm Bartlett, Beverley Joshua Wentworth, Portsmouth

Wm Watson, plymouth

1. Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JAMES WARREN<sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Cambridge, November 9, 1775.

The owner and Capt. of a Small Coaster put into Beverly in distress, bound from Boston to Nova Scotia will appear before you; they have carried on a Trade of supplying Boston with Provisions &c for some time. I beg leave to refer them to your examination, . . .<sup>2</sup>

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 78, 79.
2. John Ritchie and John Ritchie, Jr., of the *North Britain*.

JOSEPH WILLIAMS TO WILLIAM COIT, NORWICH MERCHANT<sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Cambridge Novr 9th 1775

Capt Coit. Lt Arrived here yesterday with information to the Genl of their taking 2 vessels with wood & 24 Head of Cattle, bound from Cape britton for Boston –<sup>2</sup> Capt Coit writes to the Genl that he took them with an old dull Schooner, with her beams as Long as her Keel, with but 4 Guns – & if his Excellency Sees fit to give him a good vessel that will Carry 14 Guns, he will Answer his Expectations, or he will Stand at North Pole to All Eternity, a high Expression, but you know it to be his Language –<sup>3</sup>

1. William Griswold Lane Memorial Collection, YUL.
2. The prizes were the sloop *Polly* and the schooner *Industry*.
3. For a further description of the schooner *Harrison*, in picturesque language, see Coit to Samuel B. Webb, November 7, 1775.

EXECUTIVE RECORDS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL <sup>1</sup>

[Watertown] Thursday November 9th 1775

Letter from his Excellency Genl Washington [November 9, 1775] relative to the Caption [Capture] of a Vessel & two Persons, John Ritchie & son, Read & Ordered that the said Ritchie & son be immediately sent to the Goal in Salem, & to be held in close confinement unless they produce sufficient sureties for the Liberty of the Yard, and that the following mittimus go to the keeper of said Goal accordingly –

1. Executive Records of the Council, Mass. Arch.

COMMITMENT OF JOHN RITCHIE AND JOHN RITCHIE, JR. <sup>1</sup>

Colony of the  
Massachusetts-Bay } By the Major Part of the Council

To the Keeper of his Majesty's Goal at Salem in the County of Essex –  
Greeting

You are hereby ordered & directed to receive into your Custody John Ritchie & Jn Ritchie junr, two persons taken at Beverly, on attempting to supply the Enemy in Boston with Provisions – And them & each of them safely keep in close confinement, unless they give Bonds with sufficient Sureties for the Liberty of the Yard – till the further order of the major part of the Council – They to be supported at their own Expence – Given under our hands, at the Council Chamber in Watertown, the ninth Day of Novr A Domini 1775 –

By their Honors' Command	James Otis	M. Farley
Perez Morton Dpy Secy	W Spooner	J. Palmer
	Caleb Cushing	S. Holton
	Joseph Gerrish	Jabez Fisher
	John Whetcomb	B. White
	James Prescott	Moses Gill
	Eldad Taylor	John Taylor
	B. Lincoln	

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 187.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES <sup>1</sup>

[Boston] Novr 9 1775

His Majesty's Ship *Phoenix* Captain Parker arrived from England; she had sailed from thence with a Convoy of Victuallers and two Ordnance Transports for Boston, all of which had parted from her on the Passage. The *Nancy* a Brig laden with Ordnance Stores was one of the Convoy.

By the *Phoenix* the Admiral received Directions dated September 2d, to give Orders to the respective Captains and Commanders of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels under his Command "to seize all Ships and Vessels belonging to New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, the three lower Counties on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia North and South Carolina, or owned by the Inhabitants thereof, except only in cases where

it should clearly appear, from their papers or from other evidence, that they were bound to or returning from some Port or place in Great Britain, Ireland, or his Majesty's Islands in the West Indies, but this Exception was not to extend, or be applied to such Ships or Vessels as might have Arms or Ammunition on board, which were to be seized in all Cases whatsoever, unless it should appear that the Arms and Ammunition had been shipp[ed] with license either from his Majesty in Council, from the Master General and Principal Officers of the Ordnance, or under the usual Clearances from the Commissioners of the Customs: and he was to cause all Ships and Vessels, which should be seized in the cases beforementioned, to be carried to some British Port, not within the twelve associated Colonies, and there detained 'till further Orders, or be proceeded against according to Law, as the nature of the case should require.

But, as by the above Order the Rebels might draw Supplies of Provisions, Rum, Melasses, Salt, Naval Stores, Cloathing, and in short every thing except Arms and Ammunition, from either Great Britain, Ireland or his Majesty's Islands in the West Indies; And as it would, if given to the Captains of the Kings Ships, invalidate those Orders from the Admiral, which they had long before acted under, to bring all Vessels laden with the Articles above enumerated to Boston: The Admiral thought proper to forbear carrying any part of it into Execution until he could receive their Lordships further Instructions thereon. Indeed the Clause directing Vessels seized to be carried "to some British Port not within the twelve associated Colonies" was almost impossible to be obeyed in the then State of things; for it would have employed half the force under the Admiral's Command to convoy the Prizes into Places of Security apart from the twelve associated Colonies.

The Admiral also received by the *Phoenix* their Lordship's Orders dated September 7th to increase the Complements of the Ships of Twenty four and Twenty Guns and also of the Sloops The Ships by the addition of twenty, and the Sloops by the addition of ten Men each: And their Lordships Order July 14, 1775, to cause all Ships and Vessels to be examined for Letters, and to send to their Lordships all such as should contain any matter tending to aid, abet, or advise the rebellious proceedings of the Kings Subjects in North America.

The Admiral was also acquainted by Mr Stephens in his Letter of July 24, with the Navy Board having Directions to send a flat bottomed Boat in each of the Vessels hired to bring Provisions for the Squadron and in a Letter of July 25, with the Names of the Ships which their Lordships had ordered out as a Reinforcement: that Rear Admiral Shulldham would proceed in the *Chatham* to serve under his Command; and that Captain Arbuthnot was appointed a Commissioner of the Navy to reside at Halifax for the better Superintendence of his Majesty's Naval Affairs in South [*sic*] America. In this last Letter were the following Words "I have it in Command from their Lordships to acquaint you, by this opportunity, that they entirely approve of your Proceedings."

By a Dispatch of August the 9th the Admiral was informed that the Navy Board was directed to cause twenty flat bottomed Boats to be sent to Boston by the Transport Vessels taken up to carry five Regiments of Foot from Ireland: and, by one of September 6th, that the *Lizard* convoyed the *Jacob* Store Ship

with Arms and military Cloathing and Stores for Quebec, and the *Liverpool* the *Maria* Store Ship laden in like manner for Virginia; In which last Letter is the ensuing Paragraph, "I have received and communicated to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your Letters of the 16th and 18th of July, giving an Account of your Proceedings up to that time; and in return I have the satisfaction to acquaint you their Lordships very well approve thereof."

By a Dispatch of September the 9th the Admiral was commanded to cause the men belonging to the Ships and Vessels seized and detained to be distributed amongst the Men of War to compleat their respective Complements, and to bear the Remainder as Supernumeraries until further Order.

Intelligence having come by the *Phoenix*, that arrived the 9th of some Transports and Victuallers under her Convoy having parted from her, the Admiral, being apprehensive that these by dropping in singly and unacquainted, might be in Danger of the Rebel Cruizers, immediately sent Orders to the *Mercury*, who was the same day come up to Boston, from her Cruise, to go out again and keep the Sea a Fortnight longer for their Protection.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 161, 162, 165, BM.

#### ADMIRALTY ORDERS AND LETTERS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES <sup>1</sup>

List of Admiralty Orders and Letters &ca Received by Vice Admiral Graves, from Captain Parker of His Majesty's Ship *Phoenix*, at Boston, the 9th November 1775. Viz

Orders	
Date	Purport
July 14. 1775.	(Secret) To cause all Ships and Vessels to be examined for Letters, and to send to their Lordships all such as contain any matters tending to aid, abet, or advise, the rebellious proceedings of the Kings Subjects in North America &ca &ca
August 21st	To take Capt Parker, and His Majesty's Ship <i>Phoenix</i> under my Command.
26th	To cause all Ships and Vessels having on board Arms and Ammunition to be seized, and brought into Port, and that all Licences granted before the 23 August 1775 are revoked, and made void, &ca &ca
31st	Copy of their Lordships Order to Capt Bellew of His Majesty's Ship <i>Liverpool</i> .
31st	To permit all such persons or their Agents (whom the Commander in Chief for the time being ashore shall Certify to have demeaned themselves as dutiful and loyal Subjects) to secure any Goods, Ware and Merchandize their Property, onboard any Vessels they may have procured for their reception; to give such protection to them as the Nature of His Majesty's Service will permit, and to grant the Owners of the Goods every Indulgence which the Law will allow.



Septemr 2. 1775. To cause all Ships and Vessels belonging to the twelve United Colonies, or Owned by the Inhabitants thereof to be Seized and detained, except where it shall clearly appear from their papers, or from other Evidence, that they are bound to, or returning from, some Port or place in Great Britain, Ireland, or His Majesty's Islands in the West Indies. – those with Arms and Ammunition not included in the above Exception, and to cause those seized in the Cases before mentioned, to be carried to some British Port, not within the twelve associated Colonies &ca

7th To encrease the Complements of the Ships of Twenty four, and twenty Guns, and also of Sloops, – the Ships by the addition of twenty, and the Sloops by the addition of Ten Men each, and for such encreased Complements to be continued until further Orders.

Letters.

July 24. 1775. That the Navy Board are directed to send a flat bottomed Boat, in each of the Vessels hired to bring Provisions for the Squadron in North America, to be disposed of as I shall direct.

25.— Acknowledging the receipt of my Letters by Mr Nichols, and Captain Chads, acquainting me with the Names of the Ships their Lordships have been pleased to Order out, as a reinforcement to me, that Rear Admiral Shulldham will proceed in the *Chatham* to serve under my Command, and that Captain Arbuthnot is Appointed a Commissioner of the Navy to reside to Halifax, for the better Superintendence of His Majesty's Naval Affairs in North America.

August 9th That the Navy Board are directed to cause Twenty flat bottomed Boats to be sent to Boston by the Transport Vessels that are taken up to carry five Regiments of Foot from Ireland to Boston, to be employed as I shall direct.

23d Mentioning that an Order of the 24th of July and two Letters, one of that days date, and the other of the day following inclosed, were intended to be sent in the *Folkstone* Cutter, but that they are now forwarded &ca

September 5th To cause the Private Marines to be landed from the Ships Ordered to England, until the Battalions ashore, are compleated to One thousand Private Men.

6th Acknowledging the receipt of my Letters of the 16 & 18 July, and containing their Lordships directions, with respect to Ships and Vessels going home upon the requisition of the Governors of His Majestys Colonies without my Orders, – That the *Lizard* convoys the *Jacob* Storeship with Arms, and Military Cloathing and Stores for Quebec: – And the *Liverpool* the *Maria* Storeship laden in like manner for Virginia &ca

- 7th With a Box containg fifty Impressions of Mr Des Barres Chart of the Harbor of Boston, with as many Copies of the Nautical directions, to be distributed to such of the Ships and Vessels under my Command, as I shall judge proper.
- 8th With two Warrants Appointing the Revrd Mr William Walter to be Chaplain of His Majesty's Ship *Centurion*, and the Revrd Mr Samuel Seabury, now at New York, to be Chaplain of the *Renown*, to deliver the said Warrants upon their qualifying, and producing Letters of Ordination and paying to my Secretary 10s/ the established fee for which he is to be accountable to the Admiralty Office.
- September 8th Acknowledging the receipt of my Letters of the 24th 28th & 29th July, by Colo James.
- 8th With 50 Copies of His Majesty's Proclamation of the 23rd of last Month, for Suppressing Rebellion and Sedition, and containing their Lordships directions to cause the same to be made as publick as possible.
- 9th To cause the Men belonging to the Ships and Vessels seized and detained, to be distributed among the Ships to Complete their respective Complements, and to bear the remainder as Supernumeraries until farther Order.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Graves.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME, R.N.<sup>1</sup>

Sir

*Preston*, Boston 9 Novr 1775.

I have received your Letter of this date acquainting me that the *Mercury* is so foul she often misses Stays, goes very badly, and that as your Cruize is out you mean to come up to Boston. As I hourly expect a Number of Transports and Victuallers to arrive, who having parted from their Convoy, and dropping in singly and unacquainted, will be in Danger from the Rebel Cruizers; I would have you go to Sea again for a Fortnight longer and then anchor in Nantasket. I have ordered your Midshipman to take down some fresh Beef for your Ships Company, for which you will take care that the Purser gives proper Receipts to Mr [Alexander] Brymer. I am &c

Sam<sup>l</sup> Graves

Lieut. Graeme Commanding the *Mercury*.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 105, BM.

JOURNAL OF H. M. S. *Scarborough*, CAPTAIN ANDREW BARKLEY <sup>1</sup>

Novr 75

Moored in Charlestown River –

Thursy 9th.

at 10 A M came on board a boat maned & Armed from the *Preston*, & Genl Clinton with 300 men in Flatt Bottom Boats at ½ past they landed on Phipp's Farm, at 11 sen[t 8] Flatt

Bottom Boats on shore to Bring off the Cattle: the Rebels Firing of Cannon Shott from Winter Hill at the Troops & boats, at noon the Troops Reimbarked with 13 Head of Cattle, at 1/2 past a great number of the Rebels, came upon a Hill, fired 35 Gu[ns] with Round and Grape at them, the Troops returned to Charlesto[wn]

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/867.

CAPTAIN ANDREW BARKLEY, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES <sup>1</sup>

*Scarborough* Charles Town River Novemr 9th 1775.

Sir, Agreeable to the plan laid between you and General Clinton, the light Infantry of the Army under his Command, embarked on board the flatt bottom boats at Charlestown ferry, at Eleven o'Clock this morning under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Clark.

About twelve the Signal being made from the *Scarborough* the boats formed into two Divisions and landed on Phipp's Farm, abreast of where I lay, being led by Lieutenant Hutt of the *Scarborough*.

Previous to the landing of the Troops I had placed your armed boat which carries two four pounders and six swivels, to flank a Causeway, which was occupied by a large body of the Rebels who were coming over to attack the Troops but upon her firing upon them, they immediately retired.

As soon as the Troops had made good their landing, I sent a party of Seamen on Shore who brought off all the Cattle that was upon the Farm amounting to fourteen head.

When the Troops were reembarking the Rebels appeared upon the Heights in great numbers and begun to fire upon the Troops, but they was soon dispersed by the *Scarborough's* cannon, and two field pieces that General Clinton had placed near the Mill on Charles Town side under the direction of Captain Drummond.

At two o'Clock the Troops reembarked without the loss of a man either killed or wounded.

As soon as the rear Guard got into the Boats I ordered your Armed Boat in Shore to bring up the rear and to fire at the Rebels if they should descend from the Heights, Mr Delgarno belonging to the *Preston* who Commanded her performed that Service very much like an Officer and was of great use in covering the Troops by keeping a very brisk fire.

I enclose you a Copy of General Howe's Letter to me mentioning the loss the Rebels sustained.<sup>2</sup>

I have likewise the pleasure to inform you that the Officers and Seamen employed upon this Service were very alert. I have the Honor to be Sir [&c.]

And<sup>w</sup> Barkley

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

2. For an American version of this landing on Lechmere's Point, see Washington to Hancock, November 11, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively*, CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP <sup>1</sup>

Novr 1775                      At Single Anch'r in Long Isld Road [Penobscot Bay]  
 Wendy 8                      at 4 A M fired a Gun a Signal for the Convoy to Weigh at 5  
    Weigh'd and came to Sail in 1st Reef Topsails at 7 A M in 2d Reef  
    Do at ½ past 8 fired a Gun Sigl for the Convoy to make more  
    Sail 20 Sail in Company.<sup>2</sup>  
    Do & foggy reeved a new Tiller Rope at 4 P. M. Sequin Bore  
    N E b E 3 or 4 Lgs Cape Elizabeth WNW 6 or 7 Leags

Thursdy 9                      Boston Light H[ouse] W ½ S 2 Leags  
    at 2 A M Shortn'd Sail for the Convoy at 3 made Sail at 6 fired  
    a Gun & made Signal for the Convoy to make more Sail. at 8 Cape  
    Ann Light NW ½ W 3 Leags at 11 Boston Light house WBS Dist.  
    3, or 4 Leags Saw 2 Strange Sail standing in for Boston  
    Fresh Breezes and Variable Wr at 3 P M Fired a Gun a Signal for  
    the Convoy to Anchor at 4 P M Anchd in Nantasket Road with the  
    Best Bower Veered away and moored Ship found Riding here  
    His Majesty's Ship *Phoenix*, *Raven* & *Swan* Sloops & an armed  
    Schooner.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/546.

2. *Ibid.*, the fleet was returning from a wood gathering expedition in Penobscot Bay under  
 convoy of the *Lively*, having been in that bay and river since September 28, 1775.

JOURNAL KEPT ON BOARD THE ORDNANCE TRANSPORT *Charming Nancy* <sup>1</sup>

Thursday 9 Novr [1775] Rainy Morn'g but moon light between 12 & 1,  
 the Watch on Deck saw another sail bearing towards us, on which we was all  
 order'd to our Quarters in Order to receive them in Case of an Attack, but after  
 Viewing us for some time they stood off on which our Men was Order'd between  
 Decks & to be ready with their Arms on the Shortest Notice we lay too for fear  
 of Runing too Near shore & this Morning at 7 got under Sail in order if possible  
 to get into Boston before Night about ½ past 8, a Pilate came on Board who was  
 sent by Admiral Graves the Night before, at 11 came to an Anchor (on Account  
 of having no Wind) in Nantastic [Nantasket] Road in 7 fathom, and about 7  
 Miles from Boston was informed by the Pilate that Genl Gage was gone for  
 England about a Month Ago in *Pallas*, and that Genl Howe was commander in  
 Chief, One of the Ships which we saw Yesterday Evening was the *Phenix* & the  
 other the *Juno* An Ordnance Storeship which came to an Anchor last night in  
 Nantastic Road, as likewise the *King George* Victuallar & *Whitby* came to an  
 Anchor in the above place Yesterday the above ships came from St Helens with  
 us under the Convoy of the *Phenix* at ½ past 12. the Wind coming to the East-  
 ward Weigh'd Anchor in Compy with the *Williamson*, but was met by a Cutter  
 from one of the Men of war who informed us that there was above 40 Whale boats  
 waiting behind the Hills with 400 Rebels to attack us; on which we all got under  
 Arms in Order for the Attack and lay too for the *Mercury* frigate whom we saw  
 coming in after us, but when we came round the Boats all dispersed and only saw  
 a few Stragling boats, about 4 P M came to an Anchor in Boston Harbour,

as we were sailing in some of the Sailors saw at the top Mast head, twenty one Sail of Ships Coming in to Nantaskets Bay at 5 Capt Stephelir went on Shore in Order to wait on Colo Cleveland who is Commandant of the Royl Artillery rain'd the whole Day & in the Evening a Violent hard gale of Wind which continued all Night, found riding here and at Nantaskets Bay H.M Ships the *Preston* 50 Guns Admiral [Samuel] Graves & Capt Robertson [John Robinson] the *Boyne* 70 Guns Capt Hartwick [Broderick Hartwell], *Phenix* [*Phoenix*], [Hyde] Parker [Jr.] 40 Guns *Scarborough* 20 G. Capt Barclay [Andrew Barkley] *Mercury* Liet Hutt 20 Guns *Norless* [*Nautilus*] Sloop [John] Colins, *Swan* Do Ascough [James Ayscough]: *Raven* Do Capt [John] Stanhope *Falcon* Do Lindsay [James Linzee], *Cancer* [*Canceaux*] Do Mouett [Henry Mowat], *Emp of Russia* [*Empress of Russia*] Lt Bowmaster, *Symetry* [*Symmetry*] Lt [George] Dawson, *Adventure* Lieut ——— & the *Viper* [Samuel] Graves, the time we was at Anchor at Nantaskets Bay we heard the Report of several pieces of Cannon which contd for some Hours, we was at a loss to know what the Occasion of so much firing, but on enquiry, when we came into the Harbour was informed that our forces had Intelligence of about 20 Head of Cattle belonging to the Rebels was grazing on 1 of the Islands near Boston on which Liet Col. Clarke of the 43 Regt wth six Companys of light Infantry and 2 small pieces of Cannon went to take them, on our Peoples landing they fired on us with several pieces of Cannon & small Arms, which we returned, & soon made them disperse, on which we took 15 Head of fine Cattle (the other 5 could not be caught) put them into our Boats and came of[f] very Quietly 9 of the Enemy supposed to be killed at the above Affair.

1. *Charming Nancy* Journal, NYHS.

#### DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES <sup>1</sup>

[Newport, November] 9.

This forenoon the Bomb Brig & 2 or 3 Tenders sailed up the Bay to attack the 2 Rh Isld Privateers. Between XII & I they were seen engaged & firing at one another near Hope Island. We hear that a ship from Madeira with 150 Pipes of Wine, was taken by the Continental Privateers going into Boston: also that Capt Coit in a Continental Privateer out of Plymouth had taken 2 prizes Vessels from Halifax loaded with Live stock &c bound into Boston. It is said that our Gen. Assembly now sittg at Providence has declared the Chair vacant, & have nominated D. Gov. Cooke for Governor & Mr Greene D. Governor. [Gov. Joseph Wanton rejected by Rh. Isld Assembly as Enemy to his Country.] <sup>2</sup>

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 632–633.

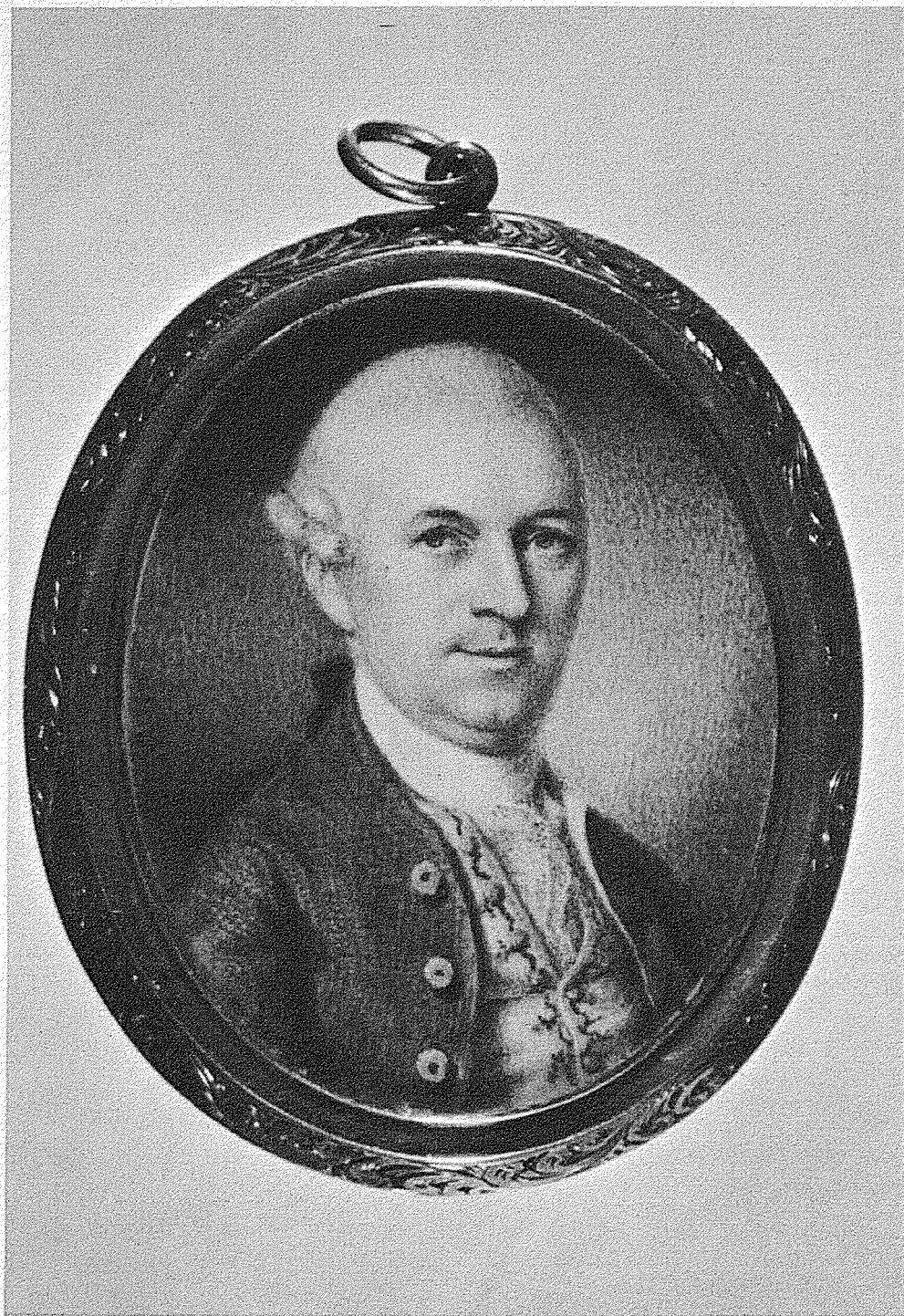
2. Editor's bracketed sentence appears under date of November 10 in the *Diary*.

#### DR. BENJAMIN GALE TO SILAS DEANE <sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir, —

Killingworth, 9th Nov., 1775.

In your last you requested I would give you an account of the progress of our machine, and whether anything may be expected of it. I now sit down to give you a succinct but imperfect account of its structure, which is so complicated that it is impossible to give a perfect idea of it.



*Silas Deane. Attributed to Charles Willson Peale, c. 1776.*

The Body, when standing upright in the position in which it is navigated, has the nearest resemblance to the two upper shells of a Tortoise joined together. In length it doth not exceed  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet from the stem to the higher part of the rudder: the height not exceeding 6 feet. The person who navigates it enters at the top. It has a brass top or cover, which receives the person's head as he sits on a seat, and is fastened on the inside by screws. In this brass head is fixed eight glasses, viz. two before, two on each side, one behind, and one to look out upwards. In the same brass head are fixed two brass tubes, to admit fresh air when requisite, and a ventilator at the side to free the machine from the air rendered unfit for respiration. On the inside is fixed a Barometer, by which he can tell the depth he is under water; a Compass, by which he knows the course he steers. In the barometer and on the needles of the compass is fixed *fox-fire*, i.e. wood that gives light in the dark. His ballast consists of about 900 wt. of lead which he carried at the bottom and on the outside of the machine, part of which is so fixed as he can let run down to the Bottom, and serves as an anchor, by which he can ride *ad libitum*. He has a sounding lead fixed at the bow, by which he can take the depth of water under him; and to bring the machine into a perfect equilibrium with the water, he can admit so much water as is necessary, and has a forcing pump by which he can free the machine at pleasure, and can rise above water, and again immerge, as occasion requires.

In the bow, he has a pair of oars fixed like the two opposite arms of a wind mill, with which he can row forward, and turning them the opposite way, row the machine backward; another pair fixed upon the same model, with which he can row the machine round, either to the right or left, and a third, by which he can row the machine either up or down; all which are turn'd by foot, like a spinning wheel. The rudder by which he steers, he manages by hand, within board. All these shafts which pass through the machine are so curiously fix'd as not to admit any water to incommode the machine. The magazine for the powder is carried on the hinder part of the machine, without board, and so contrived, that when he comes under the side of the Ship, he rubs down the side until he comes to the keel, and a hook so fix'd as that when it touches the keel it raises a spring which frees the magazine from the machine and fastens it to the side of the Ship; at the same time, it draws a pin, which sets the watchwork agoing which, at a given time, springs the lock and the explosion ensues.

Three magazines are prepared; the first, the explosion takes place in twelve, – the second in eight, – the third in six hours, after being fixed to the ship. He proposes to fix these three before the first explosion takes place. He has made such a trial of the effects of the explosion of gunpowder under water, since Dr. [Benjamin] Franklin did me the honor to call upon me, as has exceeded his most sanguine expectations, and is now convinced his magazines will contain three times so much powder as is necessary to destroy the largest ship in the navy.<sup>2</sup>

I now write with the greater freedom, as I conclude by the time this reaches you the machine will be in camp. Lately he has conducted matters and his designs with the greatest secrecy, both for the personal safety of the navigator as to produce the greatest astonishment to those against whom it is designed, – if this projection succeeds, of which I make no doubt, as I well know the man and

have seen the machine while in embryo, and every addition made to it fills me with fresh astonishment and surprize. And you may call me a visionary, an enthusiast, or what you please, — I do insist upon it, that I believe the inspiration of the Almighty has given him understanding for this very purpose and design. If he succeeds, a stipend for life, and if he fails, a reasonable compensation for time and expense is his due from the public.

What astonishment it will produce and what advantages may be made by those on the spot, if it succeeds, is more easy for you to conceive than for me to describe.<sup>3</sup>

I congratulate you and my country in the begun success of our Arms to the northward, and the prospects of further success. Make my most respectful compliments to Dr. Franklin and our Delegates, your associates; and am, most respectfully Your sincere friend and most humble servt,

Benj<sup>n</sup> Gale.

1. "Correspondence of Silas Deane Delegate to the Congress at Philadelphia, 1774-1776," *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 315-318.
2. In October 1787 David Bushnell wrote of his experiment to Thomas Jefferson, then Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States at Paris:

The first experiment I made, was with about two ounces of gun powder, which I exploded 4 feet under water, to prove to some of the first personages in Connecticut, that powder would take fire under water.

The second experiment was made with two pounds of powder, inclosed in a wooden bottle, and fixed under a hogshead, with a two inch oak plank between the hogshead and the powder; the hogshead was loaded with stones as deep as it could swim; a wooden pipe descending through the lower head of the hogshead, and through the plank, into the powder contained in the bottle, was primed with powder. A match put to the priming, exploded the powder, which produced a very great effect; rending the plank into pieces; demolishing the hogshead; and casting the stones and the ruins of the hogshead, with a body of water, many feet into the air, to the astonishment of the spectators. This experiment was likewise made for the satisfaction of the gentlemen above mentioned.

I afterwards made many experiments of a similar nature, some of them with large quantities of powder; they all produced very violent explosions, much more than sufficient for any purpose I had in view.

*Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* (Philadelphia, 1779), IV, 303-312.

3. Dr. Ezra Stiles noted in his diary on August 15, 1775:

Last Eveng. I recd a Letter from Mr Tutor Lewis of Yale College. Speaking of Mr Bushnell a Student there he says — '*Hic Homo est Machinae Inventor, quae ad Naves Bostoniae portu Pulveris pyrii Explosione destruendas, nunc est fabricata & fere perfecta. Machina ita est formata, ut 20 aut amplius pedes sub undas celeriter transeat, & Pulveris pyrii 2000 portare et Navis Carinae infigere possit. Statim vel post Minuta decem vel Semi-horam, secundum Operatoris Voluntatem, Horologium totam Massam inflammabit.*' 7c—

Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 600.

#### MATTHEW VISSCHER TO NATHANIEL WOODHULL <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Albany, 9th Nov. 1775.

By all we can learn from St. Johns, we have the greatest reason to expect that matters will turn out well there. General Wooster is to proceed, or is already gone forward to take possession of Montreal. General Montgomery keeps St. Johns besieged, and by the accounts of the prisoners, the regulars at St. Johns must have but little provisions, &c.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 99. Visscher was secretary of the Albany Committee.



JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] Thursday, November 9, 1775

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the Committee appointed to consider the application from the Inhabitants of Nova Scotia,<sup>2</sup> and after some debate, the same was postponed till to Morrow.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 343, 344.

2. The *Journal* is silent as to when the report of the Committee, which had been appointed on November 2, was first presented. In the Adams Papers, MassHS, is a long memorandum headed "Proposals." As John Adams was a member of the committee, it is evident that these "Proposals" constitute the report in question. It reads as follows:

## Proposals

That two Battallions of Marines be raised consisting of one Coll, two Lt Colls, two Majors &c (officers as usual in other Regiments) that they consist of five hundred Privates each Battalion, exclusive of officers.

That particular Care be taken that no Person be appointed to office or inlisted into said Battallions but such as have actually Served in the Merchant Service as seamen, or so acquainted with maritime Affairs as to be able to serve to advantage by sea, when required.

That they be inlisted and commissioned to be held for and during the present war, between G. Britain and the Colonies, unless regularly dismissed by orders of the Congress

That they be distinguished by the Name of the 1st and 2d Battalion of American Marines

That a sufficient Number of Vessells be taken up, and provided at Newbury Port, or Portsmouth by the 1st day of December next for transporting said two Battallions and three Months Provisions, and other Necessaries.

That said two Battallions be raised and marched to said Place of Rendezvous, by the 1st of December, and in Case they are not easily raised or there is likely to be delay, that the General Draught out of the Forces under his Command to make up, any such Deficiency, of those who have been employed at sea if such are to be had.

That said Battallions shall be armed in the following Manner vizt a light Fusee, fitted for slinging – a large Hatchet with a long Handle – and a Spear, with thirty two Rounds per Man of Ammunition –

That a Number of Men be immediately sent into Nova Scotia, to inform themselves of the Temper and Disposition of the Inhabitants of that Colony with respect to the Present Struggle between G.B. and these Colonies, and how far they may be willing or able to take an active Part in the present Dispute.

That two swift Sailing Boats be employed constantly to ply between Minas and Portsmouth or Newbury to bring Intelligence of the State and Situation of the Province, in general, but most minutely of every Thing, respecting the Town and Harbour of Hallifax

That as soon as the said two Battallions, shall be arrived at either of said Ports and the situation of that Colony and the Town of Hallifax shall be known the said Battallions embark for Minas and make their Voyage with all possible Dispatch.

That previous to their Ar[r]ival Horses and Carriages, be privately engaged for their Use, and that on their Landing they immediately make a forced March for Hallifax and possess themselves of that Town and of the naval and other Stores there and if practicable of the Shipping.

Note. Coll Arnolds Expedition was supposed in Boston to have been against this Place, which caused the General to send thither Shippes, and Troops, but not enough to make Resistance to two such Battallions. further the Country are entirely in our favour, a few scotch Traders and renegade [Ichabod] Jones excepted.

Should this Expedition by any Accident be found impra[c]ticable, these would be two Battallions of the Utmost service, being capable of serving either by sea or Land

Should the Expedition succeed, the Consequences will be of the Utmost Importance, nothing less than the greatest Distress, if not the Utter Ruin of the ministerial Navy in America – the Naval Stores in that Place are said to be of such Value, the Docks and Barracks and yards cost the Nation more than one Million sterling, and is the only Place at which ships of War can refit in America.

These Battalions should consist of Ten Companies each of fifty privates in a Company – the Reason for this is, that in fitting out any ship of War one of these Companies would completely man a small Vessel and two of them make a large Proportion of Marines for the largest.

Should this Expedition succeed, which it most unavoidably will, if prudently managed, the Destruction of the Docks and Yards, and the stores, which may be brought off, will be an immense affair, and a Retreat can ever be made with Safety. But if a ship or two of War, should be taken, in the Harbour, of which you may be certain, and the Place by Reinforcements held, untill a force superiour can be brought from G.B. it will unavoidably destroy, and defeat any operation of our Enemy for the next Campaign, as all their Transport ships may by a few Armed Vessels from this Port be intercepted before they can have Intelligence to avoid them –

INSTRUCTIONS TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON, ROBERT TREAT PAINE AND  
JOHN LANGDON <sup>1</sup>

Gentlemen The Congress expect that you repair, with as much dispatch as the necessary preparation for your journey will admit, to Ticonderoga, in order to consult General Schuyler, what number of forces will be necessary in Canada and of the best and most efficacious method for procuring or continuing such forces in the Northern Department During the ensuing Winter, of engaging the inhabitants of the colony of Canada to accede to the association of the United Colonies and of protecting them for the future against their and our enemies

If upon such a conference it shall be judged necessary You are authorized to direct Mr. Livingston the Deputy Commissary General to furnish the necessary Provisions for an Army of three thousand Men for Six Months –

You are also authorized to offer two Months pay as a bounty to such officers and soldiers as shall reenlist to be paid upon their taking the Fortress of St Johns and Montreal, and you are to make use of every argument to induce them to reenlist or at least to stay until they can be relieved, and to assure them that the Congress have taken care to supply them with proper cloathing

You are to direct the fortresses at Ticonderoga and Crown Point to be put into such a posture of Defence as the State of our affairs may require. – You are to advise the General to Purchase of such officers and soldiers who have arms and are sick, their arms for the use of those who have none or bad ones and are well –

Ammunition it is hoped since the late capture will not be wanting; if it should the Congress will send the first that shall arrive –

If there should be occasion of re-enforcements you are impowered, in concert with General Schuyler to raise any number that can be procured in Canada, New York, or any of the New England governments in order to possess themselves of Montreal and Quebec

The Congress desire you to exert your utmost endeavours to induce the Canadians to accede to a union with these Colonies and that they form from their Several Parishes a Provincial Convention and send delegates to this Congress. And as in the Present unsettled state of that country a regular election can hardly

be expected, the Congress will acquiesce in the choice of Such Parishes and districts as are induced to join us. —

You may and you are hereby empowered to assure them that we shall hold their rights as dear as our own, and on their Union with Us, exert our utmost endeavours to obtain for them and their Posterity the blessings of a free government and that Security to their Persons and Property which is derived from the British Constitution —

And you may and are hereby empowered farther to declare that we hold sacred the rights of conscience and shall Never Molest them in the free enjoyment of their religion —

In case General Schuyler has not yet raised the regiment recommended to him to be raised in Canada, or in case he cannot proceed to Canada you are to use all the means in Your Power to perfect the raising a Regiment of Canadians to join the Continental forces; and you are for that purpose to take with you blank Commissions, which, taking the advice of the General Officers in that Department, you are to fill up with the names of Such Persons as have the most merit and the best qualifications for the Service

Congress direct you to acquaint General Schuyler that they approve of his appointment of Capt [David] Dimon to be a Brigade Major and have ordered him a Commission accordingly —

The Congress moreover are desirous that you should take an accurate view of the state of our fortifications upon Hudsons river and make a report of it as soon as it can conveniently be done —

If the circumstances of the Army should be such that a ton of Powder may be spared, you are to direct that quantity to be sent back to New York; and all such Cannon & Military stores as shall not be wanted in Canada or in the fortifications on the Lakes to be sent to Albany, there to remain until Congress give further direction concerning them. And for this purpose you are herewith furnished with a list of the ordinance & military stores which were at those places when taken — <sup>2</sup>

You are to inform the General that the pay of some of the Officers is raised and to take with you from the Minutes the additional establishment —

You are to Direct all such officers and soldiers as shall re-enlist to be paid all arrears that may be Due to them according to the rolls to be sent by Governor Trumbull, who in the mean time will be requested by Congress to send the rolls to the General ascertaining how long the men have been in the Service —

The disposition of the Prisoners is approved of by the Congress; but the Officers are not to be permitted to reside in or near any Seaport

You are authorized to assure Major Brown and Major Livingston that Congress have a just sense of their important services and will take the first proper opportunity to reward them

You are also to acquaint the General that General Montgomery's request as to the pay of the company of Artillery by him appointed is complied with.

A Committee will be appointed to procure as much hard Money as will be necessary to be transmitted to the Deputy Pay-Master General in the Northern Department to be used in Canada. By order of the Congress

John Hancock President

Congress Chamber Philadelphia Novr 9th, 1775

[Endorsed] Instructions To Robert R Livingston, Robert Treat Paine, and John Langdon Esquires, Committee of Congress to proceed & hold a Conference with General Schuyler on various Matters of Publik Concern – November 9th, 1775

1. Captain J.G.M. Stone Private Collection, Annapolis. The instructions were agreed to November 8, 1775, and a copy, dated this same day, is printed in the Journal of the Continental Congress.
2. This list is the same as the original list supplied by Benedict Arnold in May, 1775.

JOSEPH HEWES TO SAMUEL JOHNSTON <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Philadelphia 9th Nov. 1775.

It is now I imagine near three Weeks since your Provincial Council broke up and I take it for granted you have sent an express with the account of your deliberations to your Delegates here, we expect it dayly and are Anxious for its Arival. I hope you have fallen on some method to furnish your Soldiers with Arms and Amunition, those Articles are very Scarse throughout all the Colonies, I find on enquiry that neither can be got here, all the Gunsmiths in this Province are engaged and cannot make Arms near so fast as they are wanted, Powder is also very Scarse notwithstanding every effort seems to have been ex[ec]uted . . .

. . . some Ships and Vessels that are fitting out at the Charge of the Continent will enhance our expences amazingly, by which you may Judge we have but little expectation of a reconciliation. I can assure you from all the Accounts we have yet received from England we have Scarcely a dawn of hope that it will take place

1. Samuel Johnston Papers, Hayes Manuscripts, NCDAH.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette*, THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 9, 1775

Williamsburg [November 9].

This afternoon a man of war and 3 tenders came to anchor at Burwell's ferry, and fired several times, but did no other damage than sending one shot through a warehouse near the water-side.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. William Pierce, junior, of this city, who was in the late engagement at Hampton (and whose genius is greatly admired for many valuable productions in the celebrated art of painting) we are informed, is now executing a plan of the same in a most elegant and circumstantial manner.

1. Extract from the journal of H.M. sloop *Kingfisher*: "November 9, 1775. At Singl Anchor in Jams river At 5 [A.M.] Came to Sl up the River ½ past 5 [P.M.] Anchored wth Sl Br fired 5 Guns at the rebels." PRO, Admiralty 51/506. Another account of this action appeared in Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette*, November 11, 1775.

DEPOSITION OF CAPTAIN OLIVER PORTER <sup>1</sup>

Oliver Porter being Sworn upon the Holy Evangelist before His Excellency the Earl of Dunmore, Governor of the Colony of Virginia &c this 9th Day of November 1775, and in the Sixteenth Year of His Majesty's Reign

This deponent saith, that he Sailed in the Sloop *Temperance* as Master from Bath in North Carolina, on the 29th of July last, Mr Obediah Witheral Merchant

on board, for Martinico, on his Arrival there on or about the 28th of August following after his waiting there sometime, and delivering his Cargo of Lumber, he received on board by order of Mr Witheral two Hogsheads, in which were contained Powder in ten pound Cags, he Supposes to the Amount of 700 Weight, at the same time he received eight Cags of Musquet balls containing about 1500 Weight which he believes to have been purchased of Peter Biguras Merchant. This deponent further saith, that he received as his private venture four Casks containing about 200 Gallons of Rum, also about 100 Weight of Coffee, and that he Sailed from Martinico, the 6th of October with orders from the aforesaid Merchant, to proceed to Ockricock in North Carolina, and there deliver the aforesaid Gun Powder and Shot to his owners Paul White and Edward Saltar, at the Town of Bath, in North Carolina; In the Course of his Passage, a Pilot boat boarded him, and informed him, he supposed the Vessel in Sight, was a Man of Wars Tender, on which the deponent ordered the Gun Powder and Shot aforesaid, to be thrown over board into the Sea, at the same time, he caused his own venture of Rum, to be Started into the hold, and pumped over board; In about two hours after, he was boarded and taken by the *Kingsfisher* Tender, further this deponent saith not.<sup>2</sup>

(Signed) (A Copy)

Oliver Porter

Sworn to before me the [9th] Day of November 1775

(Signed) Dunmore

[Endorsed] Deposition of Oliver Porter Virginia Novr 9th 1775

Before Lord Dunmore enclosed in his letter of 30 Novr 1775

1. US Revolution, LC.

2. That Porter did not tell all, is evident in the narrative of Luther Little, who was a seaman on board the captured sloop. Little's account reads:

After we had taken the powder and ball, and other articles for which we had orders, we proceeded on our return to North Carolina. The news of our expected arrival had been noised abroad, and the King's tender lay within the bar in wait for us. When we reached within a few miles of the bar, it became calm. Twelve pilot boats from Ocracoke came off to us, and informed us that the tender was coming out to take us. We loaded the twelve pilot boats with powder and they pushed off for Ocracoke, and arrived safe. The balls, which were in kegs, we hove overboard. By this time the tender made her appearance; it being calm, with their sweeps they rode alongside us, and ordered us all on board; made prize of the sloop, and ordered her to Norfolk, where lay the English fleet. The pilot on board the tender begged the Captain to discharge him. He refused, telling him he should keep him for a coasting pilot. He pleaded that he had a wife and eight children dependent on him, and begged hard for his release, which, through the influence of a lady on board, was finally granted. When the pilot and his crew went to take the boat, I mingled with them, and walked orderly on board without being observed, and immediately took one of the oars and went hard to rowing. The Captain and the rest of the crew were taken to Norfolk, prisoners.

The pilot boat landed at Ocracoke, where I found that the pilots who took the powder ashore, had embezzled ten casks; which induced me to borrow an old musket, and keep guard over it that night. I had eaten nothing the whole day; at ten in the evening I discovered a light in the woods about half a mile's distance. I directed my course, by a foot path, to the light. When I got near the house, a large dog issued from it, and jumped upon my shoulders, and I feared would have torn me in pieces. I tried to coax him, by patting him, but he still hung to my clothes, until I reached the door. There I knocked and called loudly; two women came to the door, who

appeared the only inmates; they said it was a wonder the dog did not tear me to pieces. Here, for the first and last time in my life, I begged for something to eat. They gave me some hominy and milk, for which I was thankful. After requesting them to detain the dog until I was clear, I returned to the powder, which I faithfully guarded the remainder of the night.

The next morning the pilots finding they could plunder no more of the powder, agreed to carry it up the Pamlico river, to the several County Committees for whom it was destined; myself accompanying them. We landed this powder in three Counties. I was invited by the several committees to take up my abode with them while I stayed; I gladly accepted their invitations, having left everything I had on board the sloop taken by the British. I stayed chiefly with the overseers of the plantations.

*The Journal of American History*, XI, 409-420.

#### JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

In Congress. [Charleston] Thursday Evening, November 9, 1775.

Read a letter from Capt. Edward Blake, dated this day, relative to an armed schooner having arrived at St. Augustine from Boston,<sup>2</sup> in order to cruize upon this coast.

Ordered, That the following letter be immediately sent to Capt. [Simon] Tufts:

Sir

Charles-Town, November 9, 1775.

You are hereby ordered immediately to repair with the schooner *Defence*, under your command, to the mouth of Wappoo-creek, where you are expected to arrive by day-light, and to give your personal attendance on the President directly after your arrival.

By order of Congress.

William-Henry Drayton, President.

Capt. Simon Tufts, of the Colony Schooner *Defence*.

Ordered, That a schooner be provided to enable the Colony schooner *Defence*, to pass through Wappoo-Cut; and that the *Defence* be, with all possible dispatch, properly victualled and supplied with all necessary stores.

Ordered, That Col. Moultrie do forthwith detach a Captain, with thirty-five able privates on board the schooner *Defence*, and that Mr. President do issue orders for that purpose.

The following order was accordingly drawn:

Sir,

Charles-Town, Nov. 9, 1775.

You are hereby ordered to detach a Captain and thirty-five able men of the regiments under your command, who are to act as marines, and are to embark to-morrow, on board the Colony Schooner *Defence*, commanded by Captain Simon Tufts, until further orders.

I have the honour to be, Sir [&c.]

By order of Congress

William-Henry Drayton, President.

To Colonel Moultrie.

On Motion, That orders be issued to the commanding officer at Fort Johnson, by every military operation, to endeavour to oppose the passage of any British naval armament that may attempt to pass that post.

A debate arose, And the question being put, resolved in the affirmative:

Whereupon the following order was immediately issued, signed by the President:

Sir, Charlestown, November 9, 1775.

You are hereby commanded with the troops under your orders, by every military operation, to endeavour to oppose the passage of any British naval armament that may attempt to pass Fort Johnson, until further orders by Congress or Council of Safety.

I have the honour to be, Sir [&c.]

By Order of Congress.

William-Henry Drayton, President.

To Col. William Moultrie, or the Commanding Officer at Fort Johnson.

Ordered, That Mr. President be desired to write to Capt. Thornbrough, signifying to him the resolution the Congress have entered into this night, respecting ships of war passing Fort Johnson.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 59–62.

2. H.M. Schooner *St. Lawrence*, Lieutenant John Graves.

WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON TO CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH, H.M. SLOOP  
*Tamar*<sup>1</sup>

Sir, Charlestown, Nov. 9th, 1775.

The late cruel cannonade of Bristol by the British ships of war, to enforce an arbitrary demand of sheep – the general depredations on the American coasts, by ministerial authority – the late advices from England of large military armaments by land and sea, for the hostile invasion of the Colonies upon this continent – and, the proclamation of the 23d of August last, at the Court of St. James', by which the good people of America are unjustly described as in avowed rebellion – superadded to the former American grievances – together, with Lord William Campbell's threats of hostilities against us – have sunk deep in the minds of a people who, seeing themselves by the royal act, in effect put out of the regal protection, are at length driven to the disagreeable necessity of ordering a military opposition to the arms of the British ministry. But the people of South-Carolina remembering, that those who point the British arms at their breasts, and against their invaluable liberties, are their dear countrymen, and once were their friends; unwilling, yet determined, vigorously to oppose any approach of threatening danger to their safety; have directed me to intimate to you, Sir, as Commander in Chief of the British armament on this station, that orders are issued to the Commanding officer at Fort Johnson, by every military operation, to endeavour to prevent any ministerial armament from passing that post.

We thus think it proper to warn you from an approach, that must be productive of the shedding of blood; which, in other circumstances, we would endeavour to preserve. I have the honour to be, Sir, [&c.]

William Henry Drayton, President.

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 104, 105.

10 Nov.

CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS <sup>1</sup>

Sir

*Lizard* at Quebec the 10th Novemr 1775

Please to inform my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty of the Arrival of The *Magdalen* Schooner at Quebec this day, with dispatches for General Carleton, which was delivered to the Lieut. Governor, but am afraid they will share the same fate of mine, that of being brought back again, the Communication being entirely cutt off by the Rebels, between this Place and Montreal where General Carleton is, but cannot learn any Certain intelligence concerning him; – I have offerr'd my Service to the Lieut. Governor several times; – This Evening we are inform'd there is an advanced Party of the Rebels on the South Shore & I fear the Town will be soon invested, their defence is weak and the Inhabitants not [to] be depended on – I am made quit[e] a Stranger to everything that passes – however I have at last Got the Lt Governor to appoint a Council of war tomorrow Morning to form some Plane to go on to protect the Place; – If it should be necessary to stay here the Winter for the Protection of the Garrison I am greatly afraid I shall lose His Majestys Ship *Lizard* but I should not hesitate a Moment if I think it will be the Means of saveing the City

The Ships & Vessels of Force here are – *Lizard*, *Hunter*, *Magdalen* and an Arm'd Vessell of Six Guns & Sixty Men appointed by the Governor – The Weather is already set in severe and if some unforeseen assistance do not speedily arrive I am afraid this City and Province will soon be in the Hands of the Rebels as there is no Militry force nor Provisions for carrying on a seige – Their Lordships may depend on my Care & Attention and ready Service to co-operate with the Governor on all Occasions for the good of the Service and hope the steps I may be obliged to take will meet their approbation I am Sir [&c.]

John Hamilton

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/1902.

REPORT OF THE GOULDSBOROUGH COMMITTEE <sup>1</sup>

The Committee appointed to Consider of Vessels taken into Custody between Penobscut & Machias beg Leave to Report, that the Schooner *Falmouth Packet* bound from Nova Scotia to Boston Isaac Danks Master brought into Gouldsborough & Deliverd up to the Committee of Safety of said Place having Receiv'd & Examined the papers belonging to Said Vessel have Detain'd her & her Cargo by Virtue of the Trust Reposed in us. Copy of his orders from his owners you have herewith <sup>2</sup> – in the Name of & by Order of the Committee

Sam<sup>l</sup> Jordan

Gouldsborough [Maine] 10 Novemr 1775

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 137, 43.

2. See orders from Day &amp; Scott to Isaac Danks, October 20, 1775.



JONATHAN GLOVER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

Honoured sir

Marblehead 10 Novembr 1775

By the Barer Captt Richard James I would Inform your Excellency, that Captt Manly in your Schor. *Lee*, Brought into Marblehead this Morning a Schr of about forty Tuns Load with Lumber <sup>2</sup> he took Sd Schr about three Miles from Boston Lighthouse, I have found But two Letters on Board Which have Sent by Captt James the Master & a Doctor which is Sd to be a pasinger on [board] have Sent with Capt James for your Examination – Capt Manly was Doging the fleet of Ships that whent into Boston Last Night But was kept of[f] By the *Lively*, Ship of war Manly is now Bound out please to give me your Orders By Capt James concerning the Schr & I'll do my Endvours they Shall Be Complied with By your [ &c. ]

Jonathan Glover

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The name of the schooner is not recorded. She was bound for Newburyport, and subsequently was released as not a proper capture.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JAMES WARREN <sup>1</sup>

Sir I am commanded by his Excellency General Washington to forward papers relative to the Sloop *Polly* & Schooner *Industry* with the Captains & Sailors, also Mr Jabez Hatch, who appears to be a noted Tory and is Owner of one of these Vessels which were taken by one of these Armed Vessels fitted out at the Continental expence, <sup>2</sup> you will please to return these Papers after you have examined them, and the Honble Council will do with the Prisoners as to them shall seem proper.

His Excellency will be glad to see the Papers found on board the Schooner from Ireland, <sup>3</sup> your sending them as soon as possible, will oblige him, as the General Officers are all now sitting with him he will be pleas'd to communicate to them their Contents. I have the honor to be with great Respect Sir [ &c. ]

Stephen Moylan P:T:S

Cambridge 10th Novr 1775

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*, William Coit.

3. The schooner *Two Sisters*, Robert Robbins, master.

MEMORANDUM OF A LETTER FROM STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM BARTLETT <sup>1</sup>

Cambridge. 10th Novr 1775

Wrote to Wm Bartlett to detain the goods pr the *North Britton* untill further orders, allso the sloop with Fish & oyle Sent by Broughton <sup>2</sup> – his Excellency cannot be troubled with the disputes of people Concerned in takeing the *North Britton*, send the papers, found on board the Schooner Said to be taken, bound from Ireland to Boston &c <sup>3</sup>

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The sloop *Phoebe*.

3. The schooner *Two Sisters*.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES <sup>1</sup>

[Watertown] Friday, November 10, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary be directed to lay on the Table the Bill for encouraging the fitting out of Armed Vessels.

The Secretary, agreeable to Order, laid on the Table the Act for encouraging the fitting out armed Vessels.

Upon a Motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. [Elbridge] Gerry, Capt. [Josiah] Batcheler, and Mr. [Edward] Rawson, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve empowering any Person to make Captures of all Vessels within the Predicament of those made liable to be taken by an Act for encouraging the fitting out armed Vessels.

Afternoon

Walter Spooner, Esq; brought down from the honorable Board, a Number of Letters which were found on Board a Vessel late from Cork in Ireland, taken and brought into Beverly; <sup>2</sup> which were Read and returned.

Upon a Motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. Gerry go to the honorable Board, and propose their sending the Letters, just communicated, to the American Congress, after the General shall have perused them. Who returned that he had delivered the Message.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Resolve, empowering any Person to make Captures of Vessels in certain Cases, reported. Read and accepted, as follows.

Whereas by a Law of this Colony made in the present Session of the General Court, Intituled an Act for encouraging the fitting out Armed Vessels to defend the Sea-Coast of America, and for erecting a Court to try and condemn all Vessels that shall be found Infesting the same – it is provided that all Vessels which shall be brought into this Colony, and proved to be the Property of, or any Ways employed by the Enemies of the United American Colonies, or for Supplying the said Enemies, shall with their Appurtenances and Cargoes be deemed forfeited, and disposed of as by said Act is ordered and directed, and no Provision being therein made for Captors not legally commissioned therefor, who in certain Cases ought to meet with all necessary Encouragement.<sup>3</sup>

*Resolved*, That when and so often as it shall appear to the Judge of any Court by said Act provided, that any Vessel or Vessels which shall be by such Court condemned, have been taken by any Inhabitants of the United American Colonies, within thirty Leagues of the American Shore; in that Case it shall be lawful, and such Judge is hereby authorized and directed to award to the Captors the amount of what such Vessel or Vessels with their Cargoes and Appurtenances shall produce, after deducting the Charges of Tryal and Condemnation; and also the Sheriff's Fees for Sale at public Auction, in the same Manner as would have been done, had such Captors been commissioned with Letters of Marque and Reprisal, by any of the Colonies aforesaid.

[Endorsed] In Council, November 11, 1775. Read and concurred.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

2. The schooner *Two Sisters*.

3. The act was written as a result of the claims of the several residents of Beverly, who had brought in the schooner *North Britain*.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES <sup>1</sup>

[Boston] 10 [November, 1775]

The Army now began to go into Winter Quarters; and in the Night the *Lively* and *Spy* armed Transport, with their Convoy from Penobscot, loaden with Wood, arrived.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 162, BM.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE CAMP AT ROXBURY, NOV. 10, 1775." <sup>1</sup>

Capt. Adams [*sic*] of Beverly, in a privateer has taken two prize schooners and a sloop, laden with fish and oil from Halifax for the besieged army in Boston,<sup>2</sup> and has also retaken a sloop off Marblehead, with two officers, six seamen and two marines prisoners, who were put on board to pilot her into Boston <sup>3</sup>

Captain Coit in a privateer from Plymouth in this province [Massachusetts-Bay] has taken two prizes laden'd with fish, flour, hogs, sheep, cattle, potatoes, cheese and all kind of poultry, from Halifax, for the use of the hungry crew in Boston. The vessels were brought safe into Plymouth, where Capt. Coit (a humorous genius) made the prisoners land upon the same rock our ancestors first trode when they landed in America, where they gave three cheers, and wished success to American arms — <sup>4</sup>

1. *Pennsylvania Journal*, November 29, 1775.

2. This is a garbled account of the captures of the schooners *Prince William* and *Mary*, and the sloop *Phoebe*, made by Broughton and Selman, in Washington's armed schooners *Hancock* and *Franklin*.

3. This was John Manley's recapture of the sloop *Ranger*; not that of Captain Adams named in the letter.

4. The sloop *Polly* and schooner *Industry*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Cerberus*, CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS <sup>1</sup>

Novr 75

Cape Codd N73W Dis 9 Leagues

Wednesy 8th [A.M.] at 6 saw 2 S1 ahead Standg to the westd at 8 in Co wt the above Vessells at 11 Spoke a Brig from London to Boston wt Stores<sup>2</sup> Brig and Snow in Co  
[P.M.] at 5 brot too and Sent the Cuttr onbd the above Vessells at 6 hoisted in do

Thursday 9th

Cape Codd West 5 Leagues

Latter hard gales and Squally Brigg and Snow in Co at 10  
[P.M.] bore away and Spoke the Brigg

Friday 10

Cape Codd S 2°W 8 Miles Distant

At 2 A.M. Ballanc'd the Mizzen and clew'd up the Topsls and handed the[m] fir'd a 3 pd and 2 Nine pdrs made the Signal and Wore at 6 Violent hard gusts of wind and rain Throw'd over Board to clear the Deck 3 Punch[s] Reefed the courses at 8 Set the Courses and Stood out for Sea Split the F Stay Sl and F T Mts Stay sl at Nine the points of the Main Sl gave way on the Lee Side by which the Sl Split at 10 carry'd away the Dead Eye of the Larboard foremast Main Shroud.

at 1 P M hauld up the Msl and unbent it unbent the Fore and  
Fore T Mt Stayls at 3 Set up the Larboard Foremost Fore  
Shroud reev'd a New Tiller rope Bent a New fore Stayls and  
Set it and hauld up the T Sl and brot too Judging ourselves  
clear of the Land <sup>3</sup>

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/181.
2. The ordnance brig *Nancy*, subsequently taken by John Manley in Washington's armed schooner *Lee*, and carried into Cape Ann.
3. Vice Admiral Graves reported to Philip Stephens on December 28, 1775: "The *Cerberus* had the Ordnance Brig under Convoy several days, was twice with her within a few Leagues of the Lighthouse, and yet from thick Weather and Gales of Wind they parted Company," Graves's Conduct, II, 23-24, BM.

#### JOURNAL OF THE RHODE ISLAND HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY <sup>1</sup>

[Providence] Novemr 10h 1775

To the House of Magsts

Gent. Resolved, with the Consent of Mr John Brown, That the Colony purchase the Sloop *Katy* <sup>2</sup> as she now is with her Boats Stores and Appurtenances at the Rate of Twelve Hundred and Fifty Dollars: That the said John Brown be allowed the Hire of the said Sloop at the Price agreed upon from the Twelfth Day of June last to this Day: out of the General Treasury. And that in Case the said Sloop be taken or otherwise lost before this Day that then the said John Brown shall receive out of the General Treasury the said Twelve Hundred and Fifty Dollars with Interest from the said Twelfth Day of June in full Compensation without any Allowance for Hire.

Voted & past P Ord'r J Lyndon Cler[k]

In the Upper House

Read the same Day and concurr'd By Ord'r Henry Ward Secry

1. Acts & Resolves of the Rhode Island General Assembly, 1774-1775, vol. 12, 169, R.I. Arch.
2. Subsequently the Continental sloop *Providence*.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Rose*, CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE <sup>1</sup>

Novr 1775

Moor'd In Rhode Island Harbour

Thursday 9 Do Wr [Fresh breezes and fair.] A M Reced Rum, Saw 2 of the Rebel Sloops off Gould Isl'd Sent the *Bolton* Brigg and 4 Tenders in Chace of them.

Friday 10 Do Wr P M came down the River & Anchd the Brigg & Tenders.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

#### COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS AT THE HIGHLANDS TO CAPTAIN BERNARD ROMANS <sup>1</sup>

Sir -

Martlers Rock, Nov. 10th, 1775.

Your considerations on the conspicuous light you have been placed in at this post, your watchfulness for the interests of America as far as in your power lies, suppose you mean in the expense that must attend our present works, with the many *et ceteras* therein, we beg leave to make the following reply:

1st. As to the erroneous distribution of 137 artificers and labourers at the post when you drew up your considerations, about 28 carpenters and 19 masons have come to this post since the 20th Octr. You arrived here the 10th, and think it would have been your duty to have let the commissioners know the proportion of labourers wanted to the artificers, before the addition of the latter were sent from New-York, and we do not recollect that even then you mentioned it; it has been latterly your complaint, on seeing the season advance, and our uneasiness that we had no place of any defence finished. To your judgment we submit what quantity of cubical feet of stone a mason properly attended may lay in twelve hours? We confess our ignorance in this calculation. But this we certainly are judges of, viz. If the work is well done, and the artificers keep close to it the proper time of working. The disappointment of one hundred men, expected up soon after we landed here, you are no stranger to. A proper attention should have been paid, in your mind, to the labourers that would necessarily be wanted frequently to unload timber, lime, brick, shingles and stores.

2nd. In regard to your promise to build a block house in six weeks, with 6 hands and 2 oxen, you may perform; but remark, that your account of the number of carpenters and labourers employed on the one now nearly finished is certainly much exaggerated, as to the whole time since the 10th Oct. The carpenters not doing the work of it in a workmanlike manner you were to notice, and to have pointed out the most expeditious method, as we were frequently expostulating with you on the backwardness of our having some place of defence finished. As to oxen being cheaper than labourers to carry timber from the pierhead up to the heights of the rock where the block house is erected, may be just; but you know that when we began said block house we scarcely had a road up to it, from said pier, for men, then a cart was proposed to be drawn by labourers; a road was with great labour made for that, and a cart procured. About three weeks ago you proposed the hire of oxen, and three pair to be got directly; one pair was agreed to, and every step in our situation taken to get them. A letter was wrote to the committee of the Fishkills to assist us; a boat and people employed in messages to procure them. Three pair of oxen, or even one, ought to have been provided with forage, (none being on this rock,) before they were brought to this place to be worked hard amongst rocks: this is not the work of a day where we are placed. Your calculation of the extra iron in lieu of trunnels may be just; but you will be pleased to observe, it was a case of absolute necessity, as you had never mentioned any thing of trunnels till they were wanted, and then informed us that nothing here was fit for such use, that only locust trunnels would answer; those not being to be got, after many applications up here, the block house could not be left waiting for them, as our orders from the Provincial Congress, dated the 28th September, was to get at least twelve guns directly mounted for defence, which you were made acquainted with on your return to this post, and frequently urged to get performed.

3d. Your calculations of the expense of the block house, now near built, for this being the 10th of November, it is not yet finished, we think not exact in many articles. Necessary iron, we believe, you will find to exceed your estimate.

All that we have to say farther on this head, is, that we were of opinion, and told you so, that there was no necessity of making a temporary work have an elegant outside appearance, and the inside to be lined with so much nicety and expense.

You say, with your method of building and workmen, you would find you could build such a blockhouse for £176 9s. something less than half of what, by your estimate, you say the present one will cost. We should be glad to know who but yourself constructed, ordered, and particularly directed that building (except in the case of the iron bolts in lieu of trunnels.) Had the timber for it been ordered in pieces of length equal to the sides, instead of pieces of eighteen feet long, unwieldy for men to move and bring up on the rock, we should have had those pieces brought up with more despatch, and not have seen so great a waste of timber sawed from every piece, laying about the works; no trifling extraordinary expense this.

4th. We are at a loss to conceive what you mean by – amongst other bad regulations – one, and that grievously against sound policy, has taken place here, respecting some special marks of favour shewn (by us, suppose that is your meaning,) to the country carpenters, above the [New] York carpenters. Now we request you would point out this special mark of favor? Sure we are, that the country carpenters have not been so comfortably accomodated as the others, having no fireplace to this day, November 10th, to go to, and according to your own confession they are the most faithful workmen. We have always understood that it was both just and sound policy to reward merit; we have rather been deficient in this to those deserving men. If you had heard any unreasonable murmurs from the York carpenters, why was it kept from us? As a proper inquiry might have been made, and if unjust murmurs, the persons guilty should been discharged from the service.

The rest of this long carpenters' affair we shall leave, thanking you for your advice at the conclusion, which we think would be very impolitic in these times to put into execution.

5thly. As the oxen are again introduced with an estimate of the difference of twenty men's labour, and two oxen with the teamster one day in which you make a balance of £5 8s. 0d. in favour of oxen. But you have forgot that this one teamster cannot put on a stick of timber 12 in. by 12, eighteen feet long on the carriage by himself, nor put it down when at the place wanted. We have had a pretty good sample this day in the oxen carrying off stone, when six men were employed to put the stone on and support it all the way to where it was thrown off. We are apprehensive your calculations of the cost of hay and corn for two oxen, four months is below the mark, as we will soon be convinced of. However, on the whole, we join with you in the necessity of having them at this place, and that a vast saving will be made by using such. The reason why they were not procured sooner we have already mentioned.

6thly. In regard to the erroneous principle you say our labourers are hired on, you may be very right in, could it have been carried into execution on our first

coming here (if you had then mentioned it), which is some doubt with us as the times are.

7thly. The superficial views you say you took of the ground when you first came up here was a great error. It should have been minutely examined to have made a proper estimate of works to be erected here. As to the estimate, you never favoured us with it, we wish you had, it might have been of some service then, it can be of little now, amongst your considerations presented to us. All the necessary tools, wheel-barrows, &c. brought to this post were procured without any direction from you. In your estimate of the expenses of the barracks and stores you have forgot glass for the windows, iron, the freight of boards and shingles, unless the freight of the two latter articles are included in your incidental requisites.

8thly. As to the article of not being able to do without miners is a doubt with us, we, however, submitted to some being employed for taking away a large part of a rock to the NW. of the block house, although powder was scarce with us and not sent up for such service, twenty odd weight of which has been already expended. We are satisfied to have two miners employed for the purpose of taking away rocks that can not be removed without, as soon as we have powder sent up for that service, which we have applied for; but to have four employed to blast stone for the works we presume would be very expensive indeed, as stone enough can be procured all around us and brought with the team to the works. When after a blast is made the large pieces are to be worked upon by labourers with mauls to make them portable.

9thly. On what view you have interfered with the steward's office you best know, in your directions about delivering out the provisions. We know what provisions are received, what number of hands every day to be victualled, and he keeps an account of provisions expended. If it has proceeded from a suspicion that more provisions may be delivered out than is necessary, by which an extraordinary expence will arise. We wish you would consider how often we have requested you to send from this post your negro which we now insist on, who is a nuisance, and has caused more dissatisfaction amongst the people than ever we could learn from any particular favour shown to the country carpenters, Your addition of a clerk for yourself is an officer we can by no means allow of, and for the above reason desire if you retain him, to pay and provide provision for him at your own expense. You cannot have forgot when you recommended Mr. Vandome to Messrs. [Samuel] Bayard [William] Bedlow and [John] Hanson, that he was to assist you in your writing.

10thly. As to the number of unwelcome guests we so frequently have had, you know it has never met with our approbation and have frequently informed the Provincial Congress of the impropriety of suffering it.

Lastly. As to your entreaty to make the necessary alterations you have recommended in your conclusion, we think the above a sufficient reply, and could any alteration in this advanced season of the year take place to advance the fortification, no persons would more gladly embrace them to further the public service we are engaged in, as we think ourselves as much interested to do it in the rank the Honble Provincial Congress of this Province have placed us in, as possibly

you can be. We know the power we are invested with, and will be glad to see you not interrupt them by assuming the sole direction in every thing here. Upon the whole we assure you, sir, we have no other desire than to treat you as a gentleman who has an important trust committed (with us) to your charge; therefore, to avoid every thing that should interrupt that harmony that ought to subsist among persons employed in the cause of American liberty, do desire that when you want to have any piece of work done we may come together and consult about it, that we may approve or not. We are, sir, [&c.]

William Bedlow, Jontn. Lawrence, Thos. Grenell.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 103, 104.

#### JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] Friday, November 10, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to enquire into the state of the colony of Virginia, to consider whether any, and what provisions may be necessary for its defence, and to report the same to the Congress.

That the committee consist of five.

The members chosen, Mr. S[amuel] Adams, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [James] Wilson, Mr. [Samuel] Ward, and Mr. [Thomas] Johnson.

The Congress resuming the consideration of the report of the Committee on Nova Scotia,

*Resolved*, That two persons be sent at the expence of these colonies to Nova Scotia to enquire into the state of that colony, the disposition of the inhabitants towards the American cause and the condition of the fortifications, Docks, yards, the quantity of artillery and warlike stores and the number of soldiers, sailors and ships of war there and transmit the earliest intelligence to General Washington.

*Resolved*, That General Washington be directed in case he should judge it practicable and expedient to send into that colony a sufficient force to take away the cannon and warlike stores and to destroy the docks, yards and magazines, and to take or destroy any ships of war and transports there belonging to the enemy.

*Resolved*, That two Battalions of marines be raised, consisting of one Colonel, two Lieutenant Colonels, two Majors, and other officers as usual in other regiments; and that they consist of an equal number of privates with other battalions; that particular care be taken, that no persons be appointed to office, or inlisted into said Battalions, but such as are good seamen, or so acquainted with maritime affairs as to be able to serve to advantage by sea when required: that they be inlisted and commissioned to serve for and during the present war between Great Britain and the colonies, unless dismissed by order of Congress: that they be distinguished by the names of the first and second battalions of American Marines, and that they be considered as part of the number which the continental Army before Boston is ordered to consist of.<sup>2</sup>

*Ordered*, That a copy of the above be transmitted to the General.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 334, 348, 349.

2. This resolution marks the establishment of what is now the United States Marine Corps.



MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] November 10th, 1775

The Committee appointed to Contract for building a Ship, informing the Board from the unfitness of the Season, and the many difficulties they foresee in the execution of the work, they apprehend she will not be compleated so early the next Year as the public service may require; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the said Committee be authorized to make an immediate purchase, and equip any Ship they may think suitable for the purpose.

*Resolved*, That Mr. [Thomas] Wharton, Mr. [Robert] Whyte, Mr. [George] Clymer, & Mr. [John] Nixon, the Committee of Pilots, be desired to hire a pilot Boat to cruise in the Bay of Delaware, as an Express or Intelligence Boat.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 400-401.

MINUTES OF THE BALTIMORE COMMITTEE <sup>1</sup>

Baltimore 10 Novr 1775 -

Permission is granted to Mr William Neil Merchant of Baltimore to export to the foreign West Indies 401 Bbbs Flour, 24 Bbbs Bread, & 2000 Staves, the said Wm Neil having agreed to lay out the Produce of the same in the Purchase of Arms, Ammunition, Lead, Sulphur, or Salt Petre, if to be had, which Articles (if imported) are to be first, offered to the Council of Safety of this Province, but if the said Articles cannot be procured, then the said William Neil agrees to import Dutch Oznabrigs, low Priced Linnens, coarse Woolen Drugs, or Salt, the Same not being the Manufacture or Produce of Great Britain or Ireland -

1. Baltimore Committee, LC.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 10, 1775

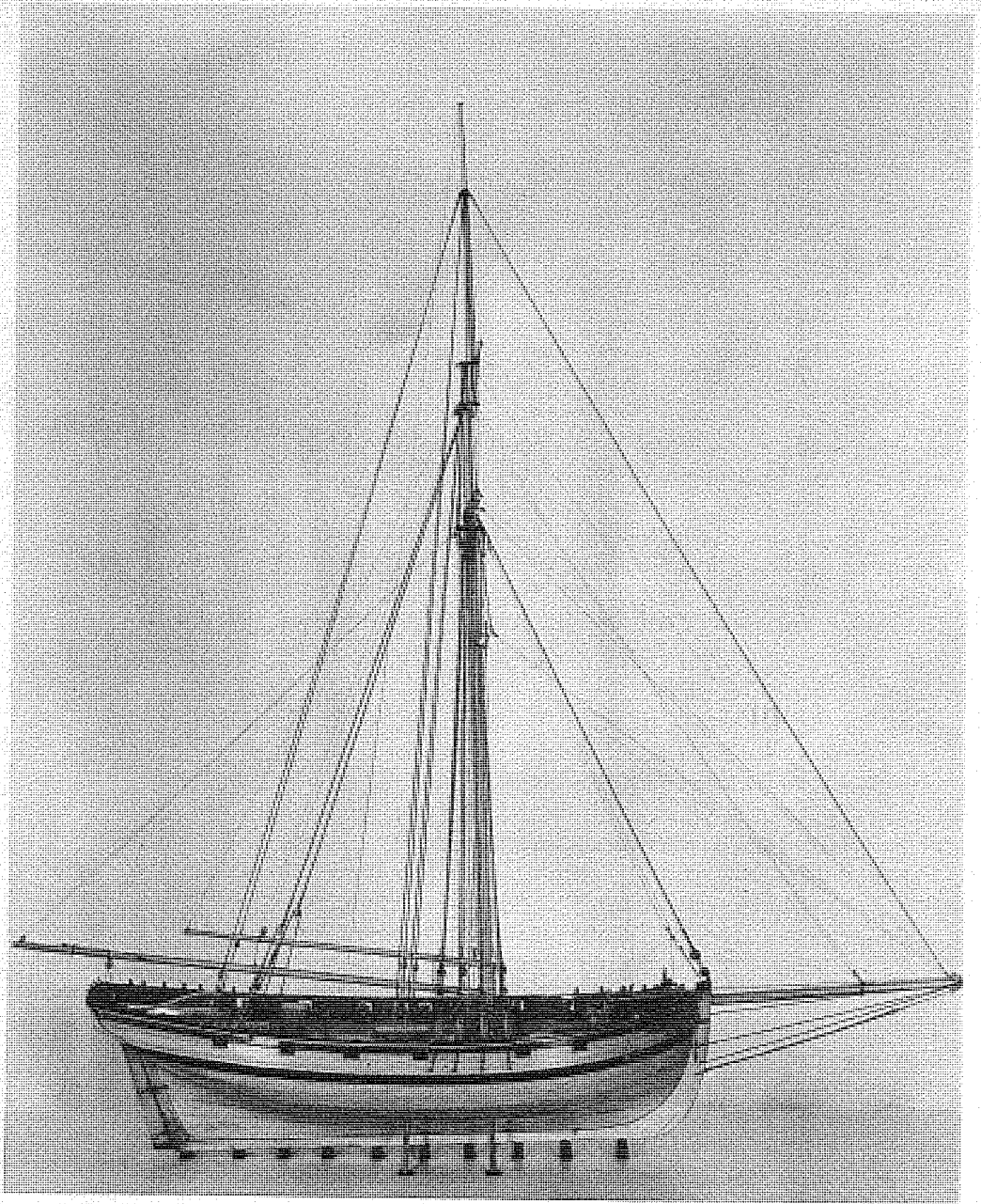
Williamsburg, November 10.

We hear, from very good authority, that the ministerial squadron lost 21 of their complement in their late attack upon Hampton, besides the seven prisoners who were taken.

On sunday last [November 5] 70 fine rifle-men arrived at the camp, under the command of capt. [William] Fontaine. The same day came in 100 minute men from Chesterfield, and companies have been arriving every day since.

The N. Carolina people, it is said, are ready to join us at a moment's warning, their forces being all complete. Some people say, that 600 of them, under col. [Robert] Howe, are not far from a certain borough, to be ready to join any of our troops that may be sent to that place.

Yesterday, about one o'clock the *King-Fisher* sloop of war, and 3 tenders, came up to Burwell's ferry, and sent off a boat to board a small vessel lying near the shore, who were fired upon by the rifle guard stationed at that place; upon which they immediately tacked about, and made for the ship. The ship and tenders then began a heavy cannonading, and one six-pounder went through the storehouse at the water-side; many of the shot likewise hit the ferry-house, in



*British revenue cutter, 12, c. 1778.*

which was a large family. Providentially, however, no person was hurt, either then, or about three hours afterwards, when they began a second cannonading, and fired three or four broadsides. They now lie before the ferry, and have not dared since to come near the vessel in shore.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE <sup>1</sup>

November 1775 Elizabeth River [Virginia]  
 Monday 6 Moderate & fair. Employd making Plats & Nippers. Reced two [Pu]ncheons of water on board. Punishd Richd Young for [Dr]unkenness as the Articles of War direct. Sailed hence [the] *Carolina* Tender on a Cruize. Do Weather. [P.M.] Employ'd as above.  
 Tuesday 7 A M Received two Puncheons of Water. Aired our Sails. Received fresh Beef. First part moderate & fair. latter fresh Breezes & cloudy.  
 Wednesday 8 [A.]M. Received water on board. Employ'd on Plats & Nippers Anchor'd here a Brig & a Sloop sent in by the *Kings Fisher* Fresh Breezes & cloudy.  
 Thursday 9 A M Received Water & fresh Beef. [on] board Do Weather P M anchor'd here a Schooner sent in by the *Carolina* Tender.  
 Friday 10 A M Received water on board and Aired our Sails Do Weather P M anchor'd here the *Carolina* Tender.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

In Congress. [Charleston] Friday, November 10, 1775.

Mr. President laid before the Congress the draught of the letter <sup>2</sup> which he had, by their order, prepared to be wrote to Capt. Thornbrough.

And the same being read and amended, was agreed to as follows

Ordered, That the said letter be forthwith engrossed, signed by Mr. President, and sent to Capt. Thornbrough.

The Secretary, as Chairman of the Committee of Observation, reported, that in consequence of the late correspondence between the Congress and Capt. Thornbrough, of his Majesty's sloop *Tamer*, and some information laid before the Congress, by Jonathan Scott, Esq; he had thought it his duty, and did, last Tuesday evening [November 7], cause all the fishing boats to be stopt from proceeding beyond Fort Johnson; as he observed, that instead of avoiding, they mostly went in the way of the men of war, and were frequently along-side – and that he had also avoided, until the further order of the Congress, giving permits for the passage of coasters, and persons desirous of going into the Road, lest in one case, a seizure of the schooners should ensue, according to Capt. Thornbrough's threat; and in the other, an improper correspondence might be carried on, prejudicial to the Colony, in the present critical situation of its affairs.

On motion, Resolved, That a Commissary of Stores be appointed, to provide and supply the naval armament of this colony with every requisite for that service,

agreeable to order of Congress, or Council of Safety; and to give his necessary attendance upon the business of the said Congress or Council.

Friday Evening, November 10, 1775.

Ordered, That the following commission be issued to Capt. Blake.

South-Carolina

To Edward Blake, Esquire.

You are hereby nominated and appointed commissary of stores for the naval department in this colony; and you are to execute all orders you may receive from time to time from the Congress, or Council of Safety, for the time being. This commission to continue during pleasure. Dated the 10th of November, 1775.

By Order of Congress:

William-Henry Drayton, President.

On motion, Resolved, That all the boats and Canows employed in fishing, be obliged to pass Fort Johnson, and call at said Fort.

On motion, Resolved, That the commander at Fort Johnson be, and he is hereby ordered, strictly to examine all fishing and other boats passing the said fort, as well those who shall have permits, as those of fishermen, in order that no improper correspondence be carried on, which might prove injurious to the colony in its present state.

The messenger who had in charge to deliver the letter to Capt. Thornbrough, reported the delivery thereof – and that Capt. Thornbrough only said, “it is very well.”

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 62–72.

2. The letter, while not approved until November 10, was dated November 9; see the text under the latter date.

## 11 Nov.

### NARRATIVE OF COLONEL ETHAN ALLEN <sup>1</sup>

[Quebec, November 1 to November 11, 1775]

I was afterwards sent with the prisoners taken with me to an armed vessel in the river, which lay off against Quebec, under the command of Capt. M'Cloud, of the British, who treated me in a very generous and obliging manner, and according to my rank; in about twenty-four hours, I bid him farewell with regret; but my good fortune still continued. – The name of the captain of the vessel I was put on board, was Littlejohn; who, with his officers, behaved in a polite, generous and friendly manner. I lived with them in the cabin, and fared on the best, my irons being taken off, contrary to the order he had received from the commanding officer; but Captain Littlejohn swore, that a brave man should not be used as a rascal, on board his ship.

Thus I found myself in possession of happiness once more, and the evils, I had lately suffered, gave me an uncommon relish for it. . . .

Now having enjoyed eight or nine days' happiness, from the polite and generous treatment of Capt. Littlejohn and his officers, I was obliged to bid him farewell, parting with them in as friendly a manner as we had lived together, which, to the best of my memory, was the eleventh of November: when a detachment of Gen. [Colonel] Arnold's little army appeared on point Levi, opposite Quebec, . . . I was then taken on board a vessel called the *Adamant*, together with the prisoners taken with me, and put under the power of an English merchant from London, whose name was Brooke Watson: a man of malicious and cruel disposition, and who was probably excited, in the exercise of his malevolence, by a junto of tories, who sailed with him to England; along whom were Col. Guy Johnson, Col. Closs, and their attendants and associates, to the number of about thirty.

1. *Ethan Allen*, 30-33.

# JOURNAL OF ROBERT BARWICK <sup>1</sup>

[Camp, 6 miles above St. John's, November]

- 8 -

this morning we set out for Montryall again and marc[hed] to Lepperary [Le Prairie] that Night where we Lay in camp only one Night although very snowey and a bad storm

- 9 -

we took Battoes and saild across the river St Laurence on A small isleland where we Lay that night by fires with our tents

- 10 -

we took our boats and crosst A small river that Lay between the isleland and Montryall side but we had been there a Little time before they sent a flagg atruce out to know our intents but when they came to know what we wanted they went back but we still marchd on but before we got there they sent out another thinking we wanted to plunder the City but when they knew Certain they went back again and shut the gates that Night to consider upon it

- 11 -

they Gave up the City to us and our army was drawn up Close by the Gates and waited there near 2 hours before the Gates was opend and when they was opend we marchd in with all our forses and the Artillery in the front with 2 field pieces we marched up to the Citydell and then we halt[e]d and placd our cannon to face the City and kept a guard over them every night and that night we Lay in a storehouse

1. Barwick's Journal, DARL.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N.<sup>1</sup>

Memdum

You are constantly in succession to order a Boat with an officer to Row Guard for the examination of Ships and Vessels, approaching this Port; and make a report thereof to me the next morning. Given under my hand at Halifax the 11 November 1775.

Mt Arbuthnot

By command of the Commodore J White

[P.S.] You are to acquaint the commanding officer of the *Savage* they are to Succeed you.

1. Hamond Papers, Orders Received, 1775–1776, UVL.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *Hinchinbrook*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER ELLIS<sup>1</sup>

Novr 1775                      The town of Cape Ann N N E Manchester Church N W.  
Saturdy 11th      at 4 A M Mod. Breezes and fine Wr      at ½ past 5 Weigh'd and  
Came to sail.      at 7 Saw a Schooner under Marblehead land gave  
Chase      at 10 Cape Ann Lighthouse Bearg N E Saw a Ship of war  
in the Bay which we took to be the *Mercury*

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4219.

CERTIFICATE OF LIEUTENANT JOHN DEVEREUX<sup>1</sup>

Beverly Novbr the 11 – 1775

This Day Landed into the Care of Capt Willm Bartlet Agent 11 hogsets & tu thirds of Solt out of the Scooner *Prince Willm* Sands Stanly Sciper<sup>2</sup> By me

John Devereux Leut

1. Bartlett Papers, No. 5504, BHS.

2. Taken October 29 by Broughton and Selman in Washington's armed schooners *Hancock* and *Franklin*. Devereux was second lieutenant of the *Hancock*.

CERTIFICATE OF LIEUTENANT EDWARD HOMAN<sup>1</sup>

Beverley Novmb 11 1775

this is to Certifie that I have Landed att Beverley in the Care Capt William Bartlit 12½ hoghds Salt out the Chuner *Mary* Thomas Rusel Skiper<sup>2</sup> by me

Eror Expt

Edward Homan

1. Bartlett Papers, No. 5506, BHS.

2. Taken October 29 by Broughton and Selman. Homan was second lieutenant of the *Franklin*.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK<sup>1</sup>

Sir,

Cambridge Novr. 11th. 1775

I had the Honour to address myself to you the 8th. Inst by Capt. Macpherson, since which I have an Account of a Schooner laden chiefly with Fire-Wood being brought into Marblehead by the armed Schooner *Lee* Capt Manly. She had on

Board, the Master, a Midshipman, two Marines, and four Sailors from the *Cerberus* Man of War, who had made a Prize of this Schooner a few Days before, and was sending her into Harbour.<sup>2</sup>

Inclosed you have a Copy of an Act passed this Session by the Honble Council & House of Representatives of this Province. It respects such Captures, as may be made by Vessels fitted out by the Province, or by Individuals thereof.<sup>3</sup> As the armed Vessels fitted at the Continental Expence do not come under this Law, I would have it submitted to the Consideration of Congress to point out a more summary Way of proceeding to determine the Property and Mode of Condemnation, of such Prizes as have been, or hereafter may be made, than is specified in this Act.

Should not a Court be established by Authority of Congress, to take Cognizance of Prizes made by the Continental Vessels? Whatever the Mode is which they are pleased to adopt, there is an absolute Necessity of its being speedily determined on; for I cannot spare Time from military Affairs to give proper Attention to these Matters. The Inhabitants of Plymouth have taken a Sloop laden with Provisions &c. from Halifax bound to Boston, and the Inhabitants of Beverly, have, under Cover of one of the armed Schooners, taken a Vessel from Ireland, laden with Beef, Pork, Butter, &c. for [the] same place.<sup>4</sup> The Latter brings Papers & Letters of a very interesting Nature, which are in the Hands of the Honble Council, who informed me they will transmit them to you by this Conveyance. To the Contents of these Papers and Letters, I must beg Leave to refer you and the Honble Congress, who will now see the absolute Necessity there is of exerting all their Wisdom to withstand the mighty Efforts of our Enemies.

The Trouble I have in the Arrangement of the Army is really inconceivable. Many of the Officers sent in their Names to serve in Expectation of Promotion. Others stood aloof to see what Advantage they could make for themselves, whilst a Number who have declined, have again sent in their Names to serve. So great has the Confusion arising from these, and many other perplexing Circumstances been, that I found it absolutely impossible to fix this very interesting Business exactly on the Plan resolved on in Conference, tho I have kept up to the Spirit, as near as the Nature & Necessity of the Case would admit of. The Difficulty with the Soldiers is as great, indeed more so, if possible, than with the Officers. They will not enlist until they know their Col.:, Lieut. Col, Major, Capt. &c so that it was necessary to fix the Officers the first Thing, which is, at last, in some Measure done, & I have given out inlisting Orders. You, Sir, can much easier judge, than I can express the Anxiety of Mind I must labour under on this Occasion, especially at this Time, when we may expect the Enemy will begin to act, on the Arrival of their Reinforcement, Part of which is already come, and the Remainder daily dropping in. I have other Distresses of a very alarming Nature. The Arms of our Soldiery are so exceedingly bad, that I assure you, Sir, I cannot place a proper Confidence in them. Our Powder is wasting fast, notwithstanding the strictest Care, Oeconomy, & Attention, are paid to it. The long Series of

wet Weather we have had, renders the greater Part of what has been served out to the Men, of no Use. Yesterday I had a Proof of it; as a Party of the Enemy, about four or five Hundred, taking the Advantage of a high Tide, landed at Lechmore's Point, which at that Time was in Effect an Island. We were alarmed, and of course ordered every Man to examine his Cartouch box, when the melancholy Truth appeared, & we were obliged to furnish the greater Part of them with fresh Ammunition. The Damage done at the Point, was the Taking off a Man, who watched a few Horses and Cows – two of the latter were carried off. Col. [William] Thompson marched down with his Regiment of Rifle-men, and was joined by Col. [Benjamin Ruggles] Woodbridge with a Part of his, and a Part of [John] Patterson's Regiment, who gallantly waded thro' the Water, and soon obliged the Enemy to embark under Cover of a Man of War, a floating Battery, and the Fire of a Battery on Charles-Town Neck. We have two or our Men dangerously wounded by Grape Shot from the Man of War; and by a Flag out this Day, we are informed the Enemy lossd two of their Men.<sup>5</sup> I have the honour to be, [&c.]

G<sup>o</sup>. Washington

1. John Hancock Papers, II, LC.
2. The sloop *Ranger*.
3. See copy of the act, November 1, 1775.
4. The references are to the schooner *North Britain*, carried into Beverly (not Plymouth), and schooner *Two Sisters*.
5. Washinton writing about the affair at Lechmere's Point as having occurred "yesterday." would indicate that he had begun drafting this letter on November 10.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM BARTLETT<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Cambridge 11 Nov 1775

Your favor of the 9 Inst to his Excellency came this morning to hand – As the people object to your taking charge of the Schooner from Ireland,<sup>2</sup> & as having any thing to do with Vessels brought in as the *North Briton* was, will give both you and the General trouble, It is his advice that you will have nothing to do with such by any authority under his Excellency – By what Col Glover Informs us, Capt Manly has a claim on this Schooner, in that case you have an undoubted right to take possession of her; you must be a better judge of this matter being on the spot, than we possibly can. If it is clear to you that Manly's claim is a just one, it must be prosecuted: If it is not very apparent, dont you Trouble yourself or the General with a Litigious dispute – I wish you could get rid of the Trouble you must have with the Cargo by the *North Britton*. Suppose you was to give it Vessel &c up to the Committee of Safety? In Short get rid of the Trouble in the best manner you can, & Let us hear nothing further thereon. I hope for some good Captures by the Armed Schooners will pay you for the plague you must have had. That the agency for the Continental Vessels may be very beneficial to you, is the sincere wish of Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan P.T.S.

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The schooner *Two Sisters*.



STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JONATHAN GLOVER<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Cambridge Novr 11 1775

Your favor of yesterday came to hand by Captn [Richard] James Captn Manly is not to blame for taking the Schooner as she was in a suspicious place,<sup>2</sup> It however appears to his Excellency that she was bound to Newbury[port], you will therefore discharge her, Giving the Captn a pass – A Pilot seems necessary, I wish you would put one on board, in whom you can confide, that no tricks may be played. I hope Manly will soon send in some prize, that will be of more consequence to you & the public. I am Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan P.T.S.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. See Glover's letter of November 10.

JOSEPH WILLIAMS TO WILLIAM COIT<sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

[Cambridge] Novr 11th [1775]<sup>2</sup>

we were Alarmd by a Large Number of the Enemy Landing on Leachmore's Point, on Thursday About 1 OClock, when the tide was up & Surrounded the Point with water; we Suppose their intent was to take off[f] the Cattle, but no sooner than they Landed, Our Lines were Completed mand & a detachment Soon marchd down with great boldness and bravery & drove them back to their Den Without much Plunder; & with some Loss of men but how much I dont Learn, we had but One mortally & 2 Slitely wounded: Although they Playd with their Cannon from the Ships & from Bunkers hill on Our People & Likewise whole vollies of small arms fird on them; – Our People fird from Prospect hill with their Cannon & tis Reported they Sunk One of the Enemys boats upon their retreat; it is Likewise reported that there was Several regulars found dead by their Guns, Since the fray, but their is So many differed reports I hardly know what to report for truth Only what I Saw.<sup>3</sup>

1. YUL.

2. This is a continuation of Williams' letter of November 9, 1775.

3. For a British view of this action, see Captain Barkley to Vice Admiral Graves, November 9, 1775. Barkley claimed that the British forces had suffered no casualties.

JAMES OTIS TO JOHN HANCOCK<sup>1</sup>

Council Chamber [Watertown], November 11, 1775.

Gentlemen: Captain Robbins, from Ireland, bound to Boston, was taken, on Tuesday last [November 7], by one of our boats, and carried into Beverly.<sup>2</sup> This vessel is loaded with provisions. He brought a number of letters for the officers in the Army and others.<sup>3</sup> We sent them to General Washington, for his perusal; and we now despatch a messenger ([Paul] Revere) with them to the honourable Congress. In the name and by order of the Council:

James Otis, President

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 1531–1532.2. The schooner *Two Sisters*.3. Extracts of these intercepted letters, which had been received in Congress November 20, were printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, November 27, 1775.

JOSEPH PALMER TO ROBERT TREAT PAINE <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

[Watertown November] 11th <sup>2</sup>

By Our Armed Vessels, Boats, & Wrecks, we have possession of 8 or 10 of the Enemies Cargoes lately. One from Ireland <sup>3</sup> brot us the Budget now Sent to the Congress by Mr [Paul] Revere; this will probably give you some trouble; but I hope that Your Plan was ripen'd for such an event; No one can now have any thing to hope or fear from a favourable reception of the Petition last sent: But my hopes now rise in favor of liberty; & it lies with your Congress to set us free, free from a Charter which has been a curse to our Fathers as well as us. I weep, I deeply mourn being Seperated from G B, but I think it looks as if we must be forever Seperated. If She calls in foreign aid to Shackle us, may not we seek for help, from both God & Man in such a righteous cause.

Adieu my dear Sir, [&c.]

J. Palmer

1. Paine Papers, MassHS.

2. Conclusion of a letter Palmer had begun November 1, 1775.

3. The schooner *Two Sisters*, from Ireland for Boston with provisions.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, R.N.<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Preston Boston November 11, 1775.

I have received by the *Viper* your Letter October 18, with a Letter from Governor Tryon and Mr [David] Mathews <sup>2</sup> inclosed, giving me an Account of your having apprized Captain Wallace at Rhode Island of the Rebels intention of conveying Cloathing and dry Goods through the Sound to New London, to supply their Army. It was a proper Precaution and I hope Captain Wallace will contrive to prevent their Scheme taking Effect. I had the same information from another Quarter, and had also sent it to Captain Wallace, but it was not so early as yours. I very much pity Governor Tryons Situation, and think with you he had better take up his abode on board the *Asia* until he can reside on shore with Security, for the Magistracy of the City however disposed are not in a condition to protect him.

The Philadelphians will no doubt try every method to prevent the Kings Ships coming to the City. I have a description of the Triangles, and of the Boats constructed to guard the River, but I hope to shew them next Spring we can surmount every difficulty to chastize such an ungrateful Set of People. The Refusal of the third Regiment to submit to the Orders of the Congress and military Discipline hath an exceeding good Aspect. I hope the example will be followed, and then we cannot fail of Success.

I inclose an Order to discharge Bicker, upon the Information you have transmitted, and all things considered I think it would be unjust to detain him any longer, but as to Ensign Tyley [Edward Tilley] his Recommendation is sufficient to authorize his detention, therefore he shall have a Voyage to England. What is become of Captain [Samuel] Holland and his Officers on the Survey? I observe you mention that his most valuable Draughts are sent home, but he must notwithstanding have many Articles remaining of too great Consequence to fall into the hands of an ignorant, infatuated Mob. If you can get a Line to him, let him

know that I would not have him put too much Confidence in the Perth Amboyans, and desire him to place what he wishes to preserve on board you.

You have no doubt gained a good deal of information respecting Hudsons River, where the Passes are, the distance from each other, when the Navigation is generally open, it's Depth of Water, how far navigable for Ships and other Vessels, what landing Places are on its Banks, what Number of Vessels are in the River, their Size, how rigged and navigated? I shall be glad to receive what Intelligence you can procure respecting the whole or any part of the foregoing Queries; and every necessary information respecting the other Rivers you can get, and shall be obliged to you to purchase for me a good Chart of the River as high up as possible. The *Phoenix* or some other Ship will very soon relieve you, and bring Orders for your proceeding to England; therefore collect and commit to writing every intelligence necessary to be given to Captain Parker, that after his Arrival you may get away without being delayed.

All your Marines are to be left behind, your Swivel Guns and the Stores belonging to them, Your Mooring Swivel, and every thing that can be useful to the *Phoenix* or smaller Ships, and the *Asia* can spare; but Captain Parker on his Arrival will give you particular Orders about these things. Remember to send me Copies of such Intelligence as you leave with your Successor; and as I am resolved upon having the *Phoenix* and *Viper* this Winter at New York, I would have you facilitate this Matter as much as lies in your power before Captain Parkers Arrival, by getting the best Pilots for him, and discovering a Situation least exposed to Danger by Ice, where he can at once fix himself. I am &c

Sam<sup>l</sup> Graves

Captain Vandeput *Asia*, New York.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 163–164, BM.

2. Alderman of New York and subsequently mayor.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N.<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Preston Boston 11 Novr 1775

By the Orders and Instructions now sent you will learn that his Majesty is firmly resolved to reduce the Colonies to obedience; I therefore desire you will steadily and vigorously pursue every means in your power for that purpose. Let me know what Sort of Ships you would have, how many more, and in general every thing that you can desire to carry on your Operations against the Rebels; Endeavour by all means to secure the possession of Rhode Island free from Irruptions from the Continent, let no method be left untried. The Ports within the Sound must be destroyed if possible, and the Stock on the Islands round you preserved. I know this is an arduous task; but I likewise know that whatever is possible to be done you can effect; take every opportunity of getting Cattle for us, for our existence this Winter depends on Supplies of fresh Provisions for the People. If you can procure Potatoes, Turnips, Carrots, whether by Ravage or Purchase, send them here, I will supply all the Seamen with Roots or Vegetables if they can be had. I repeat my Reliance upon your Activity and Zeal for the Kings Service, and I desire if I have omitted to send you any Supplies or Direc-

tions that you will point it out to me with any Observations tending to the good of the Service. I am &c

Sam. Graves.<sup>2</sup>

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 164–165, BM.

2. *Ibid.*, I, 165, BM; [Graves's note] "By the foregoing Letters and various others a little before and after this Period (in the Appendix), it will appear how anxious and alert the Admiral was on the prospect of an effectual Reinforcement and the receipt of positive Orders from Home. His Ships were kept cruizing under many difficulties in all Weathers, their Commanders received frequent and full directions for their Conduct; every method was tried to annoy the Enemy and to secure New York & Rhode Island, as places of the greatest importance; Convoys were always ready at the shortest Notice, and every assistance given that was practicable to the Army, insomuch that no Stratagem was left unessayed to provide the Garrison with provisions and fuel for the Winter. And here it may not be improper to recall the Readers Observation that all the several Directions given by the Admiral in consequence of the Rebellion until the arrival of the *Raven* on the 4th of October issued from himself without the least instruction from Administration that he constantly anticipated the Orders of Government by his foresight of Exigencies & that now he ventured at his own peril, & for the sake of the public, to disobey the Admiralty Orders brought by the *Phoenix*."

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE TO CAPTAIN ANDREW BARKLEY, H.M.S.  
*Scarborough*<sup>1</sup>

(Copy)

Boston Novr 11th 1775

Sir, A multiplicity of Business has prevented my earlier Acknowledgments to you for your very essential Services in conducting the landing and reembarking the light Infantry the other day at Phipps's Farm which has been reported to me by Major General Clinton, as well as your adroit management of the Floating battery which must have galled the Enemy severely. All the beholders on our side were sensible of your active attention to facilitate the business going forward.

I understand the Rebels own to have lost six or seven Men from which we may, I think conclude, they had many more killed & wounded; with great regard & Esteem I have the Honor to be Sir [&c.]

W Howe

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Plymouth 11th Novr 1775

Immediately on Rect of your Excellencys Orders of the 6th Instant relative to my taking Charge of the Wine cast on shore at the Cape, I despatched Major Soper a Gentleman employed in the Public service to Cape Cod, with directions, which the Major will show your Excellency, and which I hope will meet your approbation –

I believe the Business is well done, & that Major Soper has conducted with Integrity as well as with great Dispatch.

It gives me pleasure that so much of this Cargo is secured for its proper owner, & that the whole was not suffered to be Embezzled by the mean curse[s of] that place, which wo'd very soon have been the cas[e] had not your Excellency Interposed in the matter –

Major Soper Informs me that there are Six Negros on their way to Plymo, which when delivered to me I shall take care of & will forward them to Head Quarters as soon as possible –

The Bearer will deliver your Excellency a Packett containing the papers &c relating to this unfortunate Vessel, & will acquaint your Excellency that it was impossible for me to go myself on this business, as I am much engaged in public business at home & co'd not leave it with any tolerable degree of prudence

I am your Excellencys [&c.]

William Watson

1. Washington Papers, LC.

### JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE <sup>1</sup>

On the 11th [of November] we arrived in Plymouth where we remained . . .

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

### LIFE OF ISRAEL R. POTTER <sup>1</sup>

[Plymouth, November 11, 1775] <sup>2</sup>

The British quartered in Boston began soon to suffer much from the scarcity of provisions, and General Washington took every precaution to prevent their gaining a supply – from the country all supplies could be easily cut off, and to prevent their receiving any from Tories and other disaffected persons by water, the General found it necessary to equip two or three armed vessels to intercept them; among these was the brigantine *Washington* of 10 guns, commanded by capt. Martindale – as seamen at this time could not easily be obtained, as most of them had enlisted in the land service, permission was given to any of the soldiers who should be pleased to accept of the offer, to man these vessels – consequently myself with several others of the same regiment went on board the *Washington*, then lying at Plymouth, and in complete order for a cruize.

1. *Life and Remarkable Adventures of Israel R. Potter, (A Native of Cranston, Rhode-Island,) who was a Soldier in the American Revolution, And took a distinguished part in the Battle of Bunker Hill (in which he received three wounds,) after which he was taken Prisoner by the British, conveyed to England, where for 30 years he obtained a livelihood for himself and family, by crying "Old Chairs to Mend," through the Streets of London. – In May last, by the assistance of the American Consul, he succeeded (in the 79th year of his age) in obtaining a passage to his native country, after an absence of 48 years. (Providence: Printed by J. Howard, for I. R. Potter — 1824), 18–19. Hereafter cited as *Life of Israel R. Potter*.*

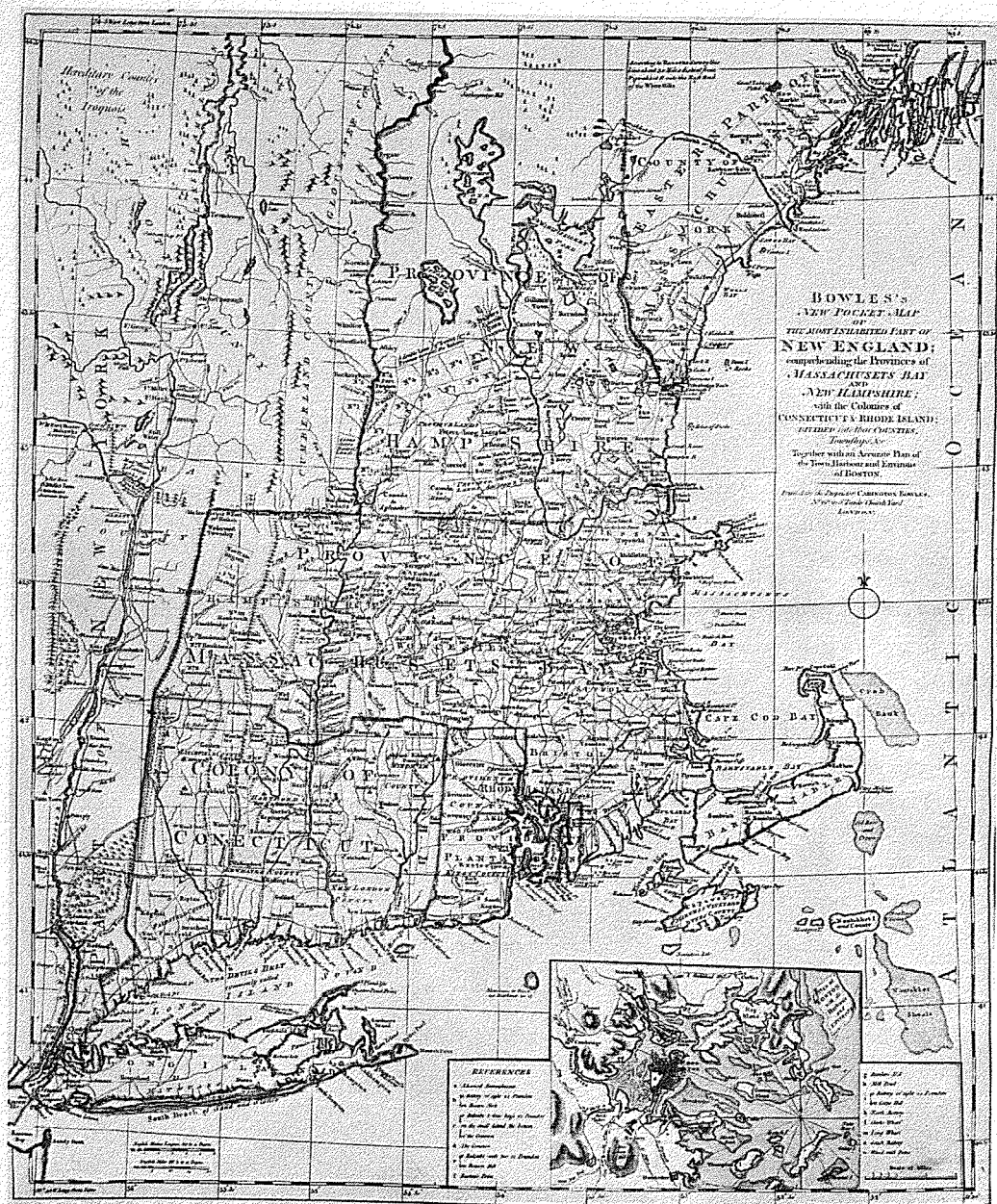
2. The date is established by Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

*Providence Gazette*, SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 11, 1775

Providence, November 11.

Thursday last [November 9], in the Afternoon, an Engagement happened in the Bay, between two Privateer Sloops from this Place, and a Schooner, a Bomb-Ketch, and three tenders, from Newport; the Engagement lasted till Night, when the Enemy's Vessels [sheered] off, and were chased several Miles by our Cruizers. – Two of the Tenders got back to Newport the same Night, one of them much damaged in her Sails and Rigging. – Our vessels received little or no Injury.<sup>1</sup>

1. This is the engagement described in Dr. Ezra Stiles' diary, November, 9, 1775.



Map of New England, date unknown.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Glasgow*, CAPTAIN TYRINGHAM HOWE <sup>1</sup>

Novembr 1775      Moor'd at Rhode Island –  
 Thursday 9      Modt & Cloudy at 9 A M saw 2 Sloops coming down from  
                          Bristol at ½ past the Arm'd Brigg with the Tender got under  
                          Weigh and proceeded after them at noon fired 6 Guns to  
                          disperse some Rebels – Do Wr heard several Guns fired towards  
                          Bristol by the Tenders & the Providence Privateer,  
 Friday 10      A M loos'd Sails to dry. Do Wr long boat wooding  
 Saturday 11      A M Rec'd fresh beef Wm May Marine and George Hannon  
                          Seamen were taken by the Rebels <sup>2</sup> sent thirty men on board  
                          our Tender –

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/398.

2. According to the *Glasgow's* journal, May and Hannon returned on board November 16.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES <sup>1</sup>

[Newport, November] 11.

Wallace fired 3 swivel shots at an Officer of the Troops passing along the Wharf about VIIIh this Morng. One of the shot lodged in Bakers House at the Point. No material News.

1. Dexter, ed., *Dairy of Ezra Stiles*, I, 633.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO JOHN HANCOCK <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]      Connecticut Lebanon 11th Novemr 1775

. . . There is one prisoner at Windham who was taken with three Negro men, two of which Negroes were taken by Capt Wallace of the *Rose Man* of War from Govr Cook of Providence, on board his Packet laden with rum which was seized, the other from Mr Collins of Newport. This Man and Negroes were put on board a Sloop taken by Captain Wallace at the time he cannonaded Stonington: – The Sloop by a Gale of Wind was driven into New-London Harbour and was retaken there, The Negroes and Sloop restored to the Owners, The Man a smal Officer on board the ship, is retained. –

1. Papers CC (Connecticut State Papers), 66, I, 41, NA.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]      Tyonderoga November 11th 1775.

Sir I did Myself the Honor to address You on the 7th instant, Since which I have received No Advices from General Montgomery, I believe he left St Johns on the sixth with the whole Army in Order to attempt Montreal, and from what I have been able to learn from the Prisoners, he has the greatest Prospect of reaping Fresh Laurels. –

Colo: Arnold was not arrived at the St Lawrence on the 30th Ult., I am apprehensive that he suffers much from the Length of his March, Unforsoon Difficulties & bad Weather. –

We have already had snow here & I fear that the Earth in Canada, is covered with It, a very trying Situation for an Army so very deficient in Clothing as ours is. I feel so much for them in their unhappy Situation, destitute of every Necessary to guard against the Inclemency of the Season, that I have ventured to desire Genl Montgomery to purchase Clothing for all those who will remain in the Service; When I gave this Order I had not forgot that You had conveyed Me the Resolution of Congress "That they would endeavour to attend to the Cloathing of the Troops,["] but the Necessity was so pressing, that a Delay mig[ht] have proved Fatal to Us & which I hope will be a sufficient Excuse for my Presumption. —

Inclose You a Return of the Officers that were made Prisoners at St Johns, that of the Men is mislaid but I think they exceed four hundred exclusive of the Canadians. —

The 7th & 26th are on their March to Connecticut the Canadian Officers wait the Arrival of their Bagga[ge] & I propose sending them to Trentown, I am much at a Loss what to do with the Canadian Privates, they are almost naked & beg hard to return to their Families, I have wrote to General Montgomery on the Subject, If they are to be kept, there will be a Necessity of Clothing them. —

The Officers of the 7th & 26th applied to me for Blankets & Shoes for their Men, who are almost barefooted. I have no such Articles here & If I had I should not have thought Myself Justifiable in giving them, as We are in great Want Ourselves; — They then asked Money, & I have ventured to give Major Preston One hundred and seventy two pounds six Shillings New York Currency as much to Capt: Kinnear who commanded the seventh, To Capt: Godwin of the Artillery forty Pounds six to the Officers with Major Stopford about Eighty Pounds; I thought It best that they should supply themselves especially as they consider themselves accountable to me for the Money. —

. . . And our affairs wear so favorable an Aspect in Canada, that if Colo: Arnold should penetrate to Quebec, the whole Country will in all Probability be in our Hands soon. An Event that will doubtless be attended with the most salutary Consequences to the Colonies provided we can keep our Ground in that Province the ensuing Campaign. I shall therefore venture, to descend a little more into Particulars, & to give you my Opinion of What may be necessary in this Quarter; — But I assure you Sir, that I do this with the greatest Diffidence & Deference to the better Judgment of Congress. —

Three Thousand Men I conceive would not be too many to remain in Canada this Winter One of these at Quebec, Another at Montreal, five hundred at Trois Reiviers, as being the Principal Places in that Country, the Remaining five hundd at Chambly & St Johns, but the Season is so far advanced that Necessity will oblige Congress to be content with such Numbers out of the Army now there as can be prevailed upon to stay, but why so large a Body of Troops, when Nothing is to dread'd this Winter? It will confirm the Canadians of the Opinion they begin to entertain of the Strength of the Colonies, an Opinion which should be carefully cultivated, that they may act with Vigour & Spirit next Year against the Attacks which will in all Probability take Place early in the Spring, as the



Regular Troops which will then be in America, can be easily conveyd to Quebec. And they ought also to be on the Spot in order to repair the Fortifications (which I am informed want it much) as soon as the Winter gives Way.

The Command in Canada should be given to a prudent and active Officer & one that has Talents to conciliate the Affections of that People. None More equal to the Task, than the Gentleman who now Commands the Army there, if he will remain.

But as three thousand Men may not be sufficient even with the Aid of the Canadians, on whom it may be prudent not to place too much Dependence, to resist a Vigorous Attack, a Number of Batteaus should be constructed here in Addition to those we have sufficient to convey a large Body of Men into Canada when ever it may be found necessary. – I believe one hundred will be sufficient, Every thing should be prepared this Winter for Building these Batteaus, a Quantity of Provisions & Stores should be carryed to Fort George. –

The proper Places for erecting Batteries on the St Lawrence above Quebec should be determined on and such Craft constructed as will prevent Armed Vessels from coming up, should the Garrison of Quebec be unable to resist the Force that may be brought against It. –

Every Military Department in this Quarter should be put on a proper Footing and widely different from what it is at present, at once to save Expence & that the Service may be carryed on with that Order, the Want of which in this Campaign, the Country will feel in the Extra-Expence and Your Commanders have experienced with Pain, Nor will their Successors have fewer difficulties to encounter U[nless] such Regulations are adopted as have a Tendency [to] promote good Order, Subordination, Discipline & Oecono[my,] For the Bulk of Mankind, whatever their Principles may be, forget to act up to them, when it is most necessary that they should not deviate from them.

I am Building ten Sleds to be employd At the Saw Mills in Drawing Oak Timber for the Bottoms & Garboard Streaks of Batteaus, or in Conveying the Cannon from hence to Canada or to Hudsons River or in Drawing Fire wood for the Garrisons, the Season is so far advanced, that I could not wait for the Sanction of Congress & have therefore sent to Canada for twenty Horses, which are much cheaper there than with Us. –

At each of the lower Ferries on Hudson's River, above Albany there are two Boats, the two Uppermost have only one & they are small & worn out, so that the Detention of the Provisions & Baggage causes not only a very considerable Expence, but retards the Service. this Evil might be guarded against by Building four Good Scows like those on Schuyl-Kill [River] & have them managed by Soldiers picked for that Purpose, and I believe the Expence will hardly exceed that of the Ferriage we now Pay, should Congress approve of Building these, they will please to order two Shipwrights up, who know the Construction, the soonest possible that the Timber may be procured & the Boats if possible built in the Winter. I am Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

WILLIAM TYRON TO LORD DARTMOUTH <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

On Board the Ship *Dutchess of Gordon*  
New York Harbour Nov 11, 1775

My Lord Since the 30th of last month I have been on Board of the ship *Dutchess of Gordon* under the protection of the *Asia* Man of War, with Mr [John Tabor] Kempe Attorney General and Mr Barrow Deputy Pay Master to His Majestys Forces. This measure though expensive was necessary as I could not have kept up any communication with the Country had I gone on Board the *Asia* Man of War, Whereas in my present situation the Friends of Government freely come to me, and I beleive my removal has brought many to a deeper reflection of their dayly and increasing distress than while I remained among them, when the[y] considered me as a pledge for the Redemption of any principal Rebel that may fall into the hands of the Kings Forces —

1. O'Callaghan, ed., *Colonial New York*, VIII, 643.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] Saturday, November 11, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to proceed to Ticonderoga and Canada, be directed to confer with the Generals commanding in that department, on the propriety of sending the whole or any part of the army under their command, with proper artillery and ammuntion, to Quebec, in order to second Colonel Arnold's expedition, or to renew the attempt, should his have failed, and to give directions accordingly.

*Resolved*, That the fortifications of Quebec, in case it comes into our hands, be repaired, and furnished with such provisions, arms, ammuntion and artillery, as may be necessary to its security.

*Resolved*, That in case any one of the foregoing Committee be disabled or prevented from proceeding, the other two have full power to proceed and transact the business entrusted to them.

Two petitions, one from Murray, Sansom and others, and the other from Jasper Griffin, were read.

*Ordered*, To be referred to a committee of 3.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [Richard Henry] Lee, and Mr. [Thomas] Johnson.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 349, 352.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY <sup>1</sup>

[Philadelphia] Novr 11th.

Mr. [Robert] Towers, Commissary, is order'd to deliver to Capt [Thomas] Procter Six Eighteen Pound Canon, with all the necessary Stores and implements belonging to them, for the Service of the Province at Fort Island.

John Saunders, Pilot, being a Person, who, by the Regulations of this Board, ought not to bring a Vessell higher up the River Delaware than the Town of

Chester, having wantonly, in defiance of the orders of this Board, brought a Ship through the Chivaux de Frize, to the great danger of damaging the said Ship and hazard of the Safety of this Province,

This Board, after due Examination, and being fully satisfied of the truth of the above Facts, in order to punish the said Pilot, and to deter others from the like offences, Do

*Resolve*, That the said John Saunders be Committed to the Common Gaol of this County, and there to be kept in safe Custody, during the pleasure of this Board.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 401, 402.

JOHN PAGE TO THOMAS JEFFERSON<sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Wmsburg Novr. the 11th. [1775]

Col. Woodford offered to go and take the Command of all the Forces which were there [Hampton] or might be called in. With the Assistance of waggon Horses and such as were lent by the Gentlemen of the Town the Col., Captn. Bluford [Abraham Buford] and his Rifle Company were enabled to reach Hampton about 7 O'Clock A.M. [October 27.] They rode through an incessant and heavy Rain. When the Col. entered the Town, having left the Rifle Men in the Church to dry themselves he rode down to the River took A view of the Town, and then seeing the Six Tenders at Anchor in the River went to Col. Cary's to dry himself and eat his Breakfast. But before he could do either the Tenders had cut their Way through the Vessel's Boltsprit which was sunk to impede their Passage and having a very fresh and fair Gale had anchored in the Creek and abreast of the Town. The People were so astonished at their unexpe[cted] and sudden Arrival that they stood staring at them and omitt[ed] to give the Col. the least Notice of their approach. The first Intelligence he had of this Affair was from the Discharge of a 4 Pounder. He mounted his Horse and riding down to the Warf found that the Peop[le] of the Town had abandoned their Houses and the Militia had left the Breast Work which had been thrown up across the Wharf and Street. He returned to order down Captn. Nicholas's Company and Bluford's and meeting Nicholas's, which had been encamped near Col. Car[y's] he lead them pulling down the Garden Pails through Jones's Garden under Cover of his House, and lodged them in the House directing them to fire from the Window which they did with great Spirit. He then returned and lead Bluford's Company in the same manner under Cover of Houses on the other Side of the Street placing some in a House and others at a Breast Work on the Shore. Here he found the Militia had crowded in, and incommoded the Rifle me[n] He therefore ordered them off and stationed them with Captn. Lynes on the back of the Town to prevent a surprise, by an Attack of Regulars who it was said had landed at Back water. Captn. Barron with the Town Militia and Part of Nicholas's Company were stationed at the Breast Work on the Wharf and across the Street. The Fire was now general and constant on both Sides. Cannon Balls Grape Shot and Musket Balls whistled over the Heads of our Men, Whilst our Muskets and Rifles poured Showers of Balls into, their Vessels and they were so well directed that

the Men on Board the Schooner in which Captn. Squires himself commanded, were unable to stand to their 4 Pounders which were not sheltered by a Netting, and gave but one Round of them but kept up an incessant firing of smaller Guns and swivels, as did 2 Sloops and 3 Boats for more than an Hour and  $\frac{1}{4}$ , when they slipt their Cables and towed out except the *Hawk* Tender a Pilot Boat they had taken some Time before from a Man of Hampton, which was taken. In her they found 3 wounded Men 6 Sailors and 2 Negros. Liutent. Wright who commanded her had been forced to jump over Board and was attended to the Shore by 2 Negros and a white Man, one of the Negros was shot by a Rifle Man across the Creek at 400 yds. distance. If Col. Woodford's Men whom he had ordered rou[nd] to the Creeks Mouth could have got there soon enough they would undoubtedly have taken the little Squadron, for the Sailors could not possibly have towed them through their Fire. Although the nearest of the Tenders was 3 Hundred Yds. and the farthest about 450 from our Me[n,] yet our Fire was [so] well directed that the Sailor[s] were not able to stand to their Guns and serve them pr[operly] but fir[ed] them at Random at an Unaccountable Degree of Elevation. The same Squadron came up Jas. River some Days after [November 1] and attempted to land at Jas. Town but were prevented by about [ ] Rifle men and as many Country People who happened to be there. A few Rifle Balls con[. . .] the 34 Four Pounders with Which our Ea[rs] were saluted. Our Men brought up a 4 lb [Ball.] And yesterday the *King Fisher* and 3 Large Tenders (which had come up to B——s [Burwell's] Ferry to prevent the Passage of our 2d. Regiment and the Culpep[er] Batalion which were ordered down to Norfo[lk] fired on a Vessel at the Ferry Landing order[ing] her to come along side, but our Rifle men stationed there ordered the Skipper to stay where he was. The Vessel lay about 3 Hundred Yds. from our Men and about  $\frac{3}{4}$  Mile from the Man of War, which began to fire on her, and finding that her Shot had no Effect sent off a Barge full of Men to take her, but as soon as the Barge had got within a small Distance of the Vessel the Riflemen fired and say they killed three Men. However it be, the Barge put back and then made a 2d Attempt which was defeated in the same Manner except that the Rifle[men] say they killed but one man the 2d. Time. The Man of War fired many 6 Pounders at our Men — however but 2 of them struck near them. One went through a Stone House and the other lodged in the Bank over the Heads of our Men which they dug out and sent by Captn. Green to Col. Henry. I can assure you that about 20 Rifle Men have disputed with the Man of War and her Tenders for this Vessel 2 Days and they have hitherto kept her and the Ferry Boats safe, which it is supposed they wish to burn. It is incredible how much they dread a Rifle. Before the Man of War had come up the River, 250 of our Men had crossed over with their Baggage. The Remainder are to join them as soon as possible either by venturing over before the Enemies [Faces?] or by passing over higher up.

The People at Norfolk are under dreadful Apprehensions of having their Town burnt by this Detachment. They know they deserve it, but we seem to be at a Loss what to do with them. Many of them deserve to be ruined and hanged but others again have acted dastardly for Want of Protection. But at

all Events rather than the Town should be garrisoned by our Enemies and a Trade opened for all the Scoundrels in the Country, we must be prepared to destroy it. If we had but Salt enough to satisfy our Country Men who begin to complain for want of it, and Arms and Ammunition, we should be able to make a very good Stand against all the Forces that can be sent to Virginia, for I can assure you notwithstanding the Affair of Norfolk and Kemps Landing, Your Country Men are brave and hearty in the Cause.

John Page

P.S. I have just seen the K——s Proclamation. I forgot to mention that Yesterday a Man came to the Camp and said that Captn. Montag[u] desired to speak with one of our Officers, and sa[id] he would come ashore, or receive our Officer on Board. Upon this Col. Bullet was permitted by Col. H——y to go down to the River and enquire into this Matter. The Co[l.] dressed himself in Red, rode down to the Sh[ore]) at a Distance from every Person, bowed to the Ship and waved his Hat, but they immediately run out all their Guns primed them and discharged one at him. The Col. however paraded it for some ti[me] to shew he was not afraid and then came ba[ck] satisfied that he had been misinformed or that it was intended as an insult altogether.

J. P.

1. Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers*, I, 256–259. Certain first names, places and dates have been editorially inserted.

VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN  
THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

Gentlemen

Williamsbg Novr 11. 1775

The Committee of Safety have received & considered yr Favr of Octr 31st & can easily Foresee the necessity of Arms & Amunition being sought for during this Winter, and the proprieties of relaxing so much of the Association as might interfere with the prosecution of that business; we also wish you to consider whether the importation of Salt, might not be included in that regulation, as we are informed From all parts that the Clamours of the people begin to be high on Accot of that Article, and we greatly Fear the consequences if some method cannot be fallen on to Supply their wants – we are sorry to say we hear nothing promising From Mr Tate, and are told Ld Dunmore has already collected a large quantity & is embracing every Opportunity, by seising what comes in his way, of increasing his store, we doubt not with an intention to test the Virtue of our people, when the want of that necessary Article, becomes more sensible among them.

Tho' we se[e] the Utility of the measures adopted by the Congress For the importation of these necessaries, we at the same time – cannot avoid contemplating the danger & almost insuperable difficulties, which in Our Opinion will attend the carrying it into Execution here, in our defenceless State without a single Armed Vessel to give the exports & imports even the Shadow [of] Protection – this circumstance, with the bad prospect we have of the Former experiment in the Bills of Exchange, induces Us not to take upon Ourselves the adoption & Execution of this proposition, but to submit it to a Convention which is to

meet the first day of December, And the determination shall be communicated to you if your continuing to sit in Congress shall prevent our having the pleasure of yr. Assistance.

Our best Accounts make the Force of Ld Dunmore & the Navy to be this. The *Otter & Mercury* 20 guns & 170 men each; in this number however are included those which man Occasionally the Following tenders Vizt

4 Schooners, one of them formerly belongg to Mr Saml Griffin & seised at Norfolk

3 Sloops

3 Pilot Boats. On board these Tenders are some 4 & 3 pounders, besides Swivels The *William* 14 Guns – we don't know the number of men but believe those and the Land Forces intrenched at Gosport, amount to about 300.

The *Eilbeck*, a new ship pearced for 22 guns not quite fitted

A Brigg just arrived from New-York wth 500 stand of Arms, her Force not known.

The Number of Torys at Norfolk can't be ascertained, as they are mixed with our Freinds, who do not choose to declare until Our Army is there to protect them.

Nor can we fix the Number of slaves with Ld Dunmore & the Navy, some Accots make them about 100 Others less

Besides these Vessells, we have Frequent Accounts of their seising all that pass, we are told they are going to set up an Admiralty Court at Norfolk For their condemnation, (by whom we are not informed) and Suppose they will be inlisted in the Piratical service.

We are collecting as desired by the Committee of Congress an Account of the several depredations committed here & shall forward it, as soon as we are enabled to do so. the only persons we know at present to be detained by them (besides slaves) are Mr [John] Goodrich, who brought in the powder, Capt [Thomas] Matthews & Mr [William] Robinson, From Princess Anne.

We Sympathise with you in the disagreeable Feelings you must sustain On the disgraceful patience & Suffering of some of our people, which tho' confined to a very few will be charged to the Colony. The only Appology For them is the exposed Situation of their Families & property, the want of Arms & Amunition & their intermixture with Torys, who instead of Assisting were ready every moment to betray them. We could not protect them We had men enough, but were left to ransack every corner of the Countrey For Arms, tents & other necessaries. The few we collected were unavoidably retained here For the protection of our Magazine Treasury & Records; both Regiments are now tolerably Armed & Our Troops are marching to Norfolk – let Us have Credit For driving them off at Hampton, & For having ever since prevented their coming near the Shore there & up the [James] River as high as James Town, tho' they attempt to frighten Us with ab[surd] discharges of their Cannon

Pray may we not be favd with such proceedings of the Congress as are compleat & we are to conform to? What is become of the Confederation? We are told some Copies are in the Colony & condemned, whilst we can say nothing on

the Subject, being Strangers to its contents. We have the Honr to be wth much esteem & regard, Gentn [&c.]

Edm <sup>d</sup> Pendleton	Dudley Digges
John Page	Carter Braxton
Richard Bland	John Tabb

[P.S.] Since writing the Treasr informs Us Mr Tate has his Pans fixed & says he can make 150 bushl a week

1. Lee Papers, UVL.

MINUTES OF THE PITT COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY <sup>1</sup>

[Martinborough] Novr 11th 1775

Mr Chairman Inform'd the Comm[ittee] that part of a Quantity of Po[w]dr & Ball which this Committee Contracted with Capt Paul White to Import was Come to hand. Ordered that the Comm[ittee] of Secresy Intiligence & Observation Secure the Same in Such places as they may think proper & give Notices thereof to the Committee of Safty for this District.

1. Secretary of State Papers (Pitt County Committee of Safety), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

In Congress. [Charleston] Saturday, November 11, 1775.

On motion, Resolved, That Capt. Edward Blake, commissary of stores for the naval department, be authorized and impowered, if he shall think it necessary, to purchase eight thousand pounds weight of bread, for the use of the naval armament of this colony. And that this Congress will make provision for the payment thereof.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 72-73.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *St. Lawrence*, LIEUTENANT JOHN GRAVES <sup>1</sup>

Novr 1775	at Anchor in [St.] Augustine Harbour
Saturday 4	Fresh Breezes and Clear Recd from the Supperintendent of Indien affairs <sup>2</sup> a Quantity of powder with other presints for the indeans
Sunday 5	Do Wr Unmoord Modt and Cleer at 1 P M fired 13 guns it being in commemoration of the gunpowder plot fired 2 guns for the pilot
Monday 6	at 8 a M came on Board the Supperintendant and his Servant to meet the Indians at 9 came too below the Light house
Tuesday 7	Do Wr at 6 A M weigh'd and Run over the barr Fresh Gales and Squally
Wednesday 8	Running along shore for St M[ary]s River at 5 P M the Light house of augustine So 10 miles Do Wr fir'd 2 guns and spoke a brigg from New York fird a shot for a pilot at 7 P M came too of[f] St John River mouth without the barr fired 4 Shot at and spoke a Schooner from cape fear with passengers for augustine

Thursday 9 at 11 A M weigh'd and came to Sail  
 Friday 10 Do Wr TKd as convenient  
 Saturday 11 Do Wr at 8 A M bore away for the barr at 10 the wind too[k]  
 us a head on the barr came to anchor broke the small Br  
 Cable Carried out the Kedge anchor and hawser Struck on  
 the barr and knocked of the false Keel and part of the gripe Cut  
 the Hawser got the boat a head and prest her over the barr to  
 Sea Fresh Breezes and Clear at 1 P M came too anchor with-  
 out the barr Sent the Supperintendant on Shore came on  
 Board a pilot to take us over the barr came along Side a small  
 Schooner for the powder & we sent for the indians

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4330.

2. John Stuart, Superintendent for Indian Affairs for the Southern Department.

## 12 Nov. (Sunday)

### WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Portsmouth 12 Nov. 1775

Dear Sir As I never keep copies of familiar Letters, its probable I may sometimes repeat what I may have given you in the preceding one, if that shod be the case I flatter myself your candour will forgive such an error, without any further apology I shall proceed to give some account of matters here; we have an exceeding Good Battery on Peirces Island mounting three 32 pounders one 24 one 18 six 6s four 4s well provided with all necessary implements, on Seavy we have only one 24 six 4s, & 6s the work on the Batteries are well executed, and were nearly finished when we were alarmed with the news from Falmouth of the destruction of that place some account of which you have had in the Papers, but least you should not have had the particulars of that cursed piece of barbarity, I'll give it you here by way of digression, as I had it from a Gentn who left that Town two days after that act of Cruelty. The pirates arrived in the harbor on Monday afternoon [October 16] but lay some distance below the Town. on Tuesday P.M. they got under sail and came before and as near as they can lay to the Town and sent a Boat ashore with that pretty piece of Composition published in the *Essex Gazette* with the signature of H Mowet, on the receipt of which a committee of three gentlemen, who had been particularly kind to the Barbarian who commanded went on board in hope that their influence might prevail so far as to have the distruction of the Town delayed 'till they might have time to move their women & children & effects out, but their efforts were to little purpose, indeed the savage made them this generous offer, that if they would deliver up all their arms & ammunition, & swear allegiance (I don't know to who but suppose it must be to the Devil as it is evident they must act under the influence of his Infernal Majesty) send on board four of the principal gentlemen as hostages, he would delay the destruction of the Town 'till he could hear from the Admiral, on the whole, the best terms they could obtain; was if they would deliver up part of their arms he wod suspend the execution of his infernal orders 'till 9 o'clock, next morning, they being intirely



defenceless; not one cannon fit for use & very short of powder for their small arms comply'd so far as to send him eight Muskets. At the time set next morning the agents of Hell began their work and kept a constant fire 'till evening. About  $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of the Buildings were destroyed and about half the effects, the news reached us about 8 o'clock on Thursday morning, & that Mowatts orders were to come here next. This alarmed many people so that they set about moving out of Town, expresses were immediately dispatch'd to all parts of the country to call in assistance the summons was readily obeyed; people flocked in from all quarters, & in a few days were in such a situation as to wish the approach of the enemy, that we might have it in our power to revenge the abuse of our Brethren of Falmouth. We also sent a messenger to General Washington telling him our situation and begging a little powder as we had only 17 lbs but none could be obtained. I am certain it gave the General great pain that it was not in his power to assist us, however, we were tolerable easy with what we had as the crookedness of the river and strength of the tide is a great security to us, the flouer ship is sunk in crooked Lane to stop up that passage. A boom placed obliquely across the River from Henderson Point to Peirce's Island, four vessels moored just above the boom to set fire to if there should be occasion twenty pr fire rafts ready to burn off whenever called for; this is our scituation at present, there has been 1000 men in pay ever since the alarm (about a fortnight:[]) The [Provincial] congress voted yesterday eight companies of 100 men each, exclusive of 200 montrosses before ordered to be enlisted, for two months the Expenses attending these preparations are immense for this poor colony, but I hope the benevolence of the United Colonies will consider us on some future day, at present it seems to me to be the determination of every one to risque his all in support of his liberties & privileges, the unheard of cruelties of the enemy have so effectually united us that I believe there are not four persons now in portsmouth who do not justify the measures persuing in opposition to the Tyranny of Great Britain – the men of war are frequently cruzing of[f] in the Bay, but dare not or at least do not venture in, about a week ago a frigate<sup>2</sup> anchored between Bass Rock & Odiornes point; when she first appeared it was thought she was coming into the Harbor but she disapointed us by going off early next morning. About 250 men are stationed on New Castle; the inhabitants have all left that place There is a Battery of six guns on Kittery point. 12 pounders is the heaviest mettle there. I am very sorry they are not better provided; however on the whole our harbor is in such a state that if the Enemy shod think proper to make us a visit we should give them a warm reception<sup>3</sup>

1. Sparks Transcript, HU.

2. H.M.S. *Cerberus*.

3. Letter continued November 21, 1775.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON TO WILLIAM RAMSAY<sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Cambridge, November [12]<sup>2</sup> 1775.

A number of Transports are just arriv'd at Boston, and from our Acct. from thence, 2500 Troops are Landed; the truth, as yet, we know not. Our time of late hath been much taken up in building Barracks, and putting our Men undr. Cover; which, in ten or twelve days more I hope will be compleated. Whether Genl.

How[c] after receiving such a Reinforcement will remain quiet in his Quarters, is a matter to be determined; on thursday last [November 9] about four or five hundred of them taking advantage of a very high Tide, landed at a place called Litchmores Point (opposite to Boston and then an Island) distant about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a Mile from our Lines on prospect Hill, but upon the appearance of two Regiments advanced towards them, over a Cause[wa]y (waste deep in Water) they retreated having first killed and carrd. of[f] 10 head of Cattle, but with the loss of two of their Men (so near were our Regiments to them). We had three men wounded; two I fear mortally.

The destruction of Falmouth, and the Inclination which has been shewn of bestowing the same favour on other Towns (which, by being prepared for their reception, have averted the blow) is evident proof of the diabolical designs of Administration to prosecute, with unrelenting Fury, the most cruel, and Savage War that ever a Civilized Nation engaged in as it also is, of the necessity of adopting every means which can be devis'd for the preservation of property; this led me to hint to your part of the Country through Lund Washington, the expediency of stopping the Navigation of the Potomack without loss of time; conceiving that at an Expende, not amounting to one tenth of the damage which the Estates on the River may sustain in the course of next Summer, such obstruction's may be laid as to prevent any Armed Vessel from passing. I do not pretend to point out the place where or precise manner how, this is to be effected. In Delaware they have attempted it by sinking of Chevaux, de Frieze, and Row Gallies. In Potomack I think it might be done by Chevaux de Frieze (or sinking of vessels) and Batteries on one, or both sides of the River as Circumstances might require. I have often heard, that some where below Quantico the Channel was so narrow as to [ ] so, and the Land adjoining is proper, what [ ] the attempt? Highland is the [ ] these kinds of Batteries; because [ ] from thence [ ] at the same time [ ] it [ ] receive no kind of Injury; where Batteries upon a Level are [ ] Silenced. Guns dismounted by the ships. If such a Situation [ ] Colo. Fairfax could be found [ ] it would be impassible; because [ ]<sup>3</sup> Vessel is Raked from Stern to Stern from the time she gets within reach) of your Guns, till she is directly under them; and from Stem to Stern till she is out of reach of them, after passing; and this without bringing more than one or two guns to bear on you, without heaving too which would protract her passage. I mention this matter, because I am very willing to have my property taxed to its proportionate amount to effect a Plan of defence to it.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 133–134. Ramsay, a resident of Alexandria, was a close friend of Washington.
2. The date is approximate. The letter was written during the week following November 9; Washington probably had some spare moments on Sunday, November 12.
3. Brackets indicate mutilated manuscript.

JAMES WARREN TO SAMUEL ADAMS<sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Watertown, Novr. 12th, 1775

Dear Sir, – The Bearer of this I suppose will be Mr. [Paul] Revere, who Carries you from the Council some very Important dispatches, taken by a Fish Boat in a Schooner made Prize off and Carried into Beverly.<sup>2</sup> Among other things



*SAMUEL ADAMS Esq.  
One of the DELEGATES from the Province of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY  
to the General Continental CONGRESS of NORTH-AMERICA .*

there is to be found in one Letter the Success and Effects of your Loyal and Dutiful Petition. Administration from it presumed there must be a Weakness among us. this presumption has Animated and Encouraged them to pursue vigorous measures and exert their whole strength. what will be thought of the piddling Genius now<sup>3</sup> . . .

Prizes chiefly with wood from the Eastward and Stock, Hay and provisions from Nova Scotia are frequently bringing into our Harbours. if these dont Enrich us, the want of them must distress our Enemies. the Vessel from Ireland is, however, a valuable Prize and has many good Bits on Board. The Intelligence you will have by the Bearer, with the R[oyal] silly Proclamation, will, I presume, put an End to the Petitioning.

J. W.

1. *Warren-Adams Letters*, II, 425-427.

2. The *Two Sisters* had been captured by the armed schooner *Lee*, John Manley.

3. A reference to John Adams' letter of July 24, 1775, in which John Dickinson was referred to as a "piddling Genius." *Warren-Adams*, II, 88-89.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Boston Sunday 3 o'Clock 12 Novr 1775

I have sent Mr. Mowat Orders to put to Sea immediately to look for the Brig *Nancy*,<sup>2</sup> and have given directions to set her on fire if found in Cape Anne Harbour and she cannot be cut out; if she is not there Lieutt Mowat is to cruize for her and bring her in, but I am inclined to think that she stood to Sea the late thick Weather, and the strong Northerly Winds since have prevented her getting in. I am &c

Sam<sup>l</sup> Graves

1. *Graves's Conduct*, Appendix, 105, BM.

2. The *Nancy* was carrying a large cargo of ordnance and other military stores consigned to the British forces in Boston.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES<sup>1</sup>

[Boston] 12 [November]

. . . the General<sup>2</sup> expressing particular Fears for the *Nancy* Brig with Ordnance Stores, then the only missing ship of the forementioned Convoy, the Admiral directed the *Canceaux*, that had fallen down to Nantasket, to sail forthwith in Quest of her, and (as various Reports had been circulated of the Rebels being acquainted with the particulars of her Cargo and endeavouring to intercept her) to look particularly into Cape Anne Harbour, and, if she should be there and could not be cut out, to set her on Fire, but if not arrived to cruize for and conduct her to Boston. It happened that the *Canceaux* had not Water sufficient to go to Sea with, and the Weather was too bad at the time to take any aboard, so that she was unavoidably obliged to tarry until it became more moderate. Indeed the last Week had been so tempestuous that it was impossible for any Ship, all things considered, to keep her Station in the Bay.

1. *Graves's Conduct*, I, 165, BM.

2. Major General William Howe.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO CAPTAIN ABRAHAM WHIPPLE <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Providence Novembr 12th 1775

At the thought of the Committee appointed to act during the Recess of the General Assembly I give you the following Orders and Instructions – You are with the Sloop *Katy* and the Officers and Men to her belonging under your Command to embrace the First suitable Time and proceed with said Sloop on a Cruise against the Enemies of the United Colonies – You are to cruize with the said Sloop from Nantucket Shoals to Halifax for so long a Time as you shall think proper not exceeding Six Weeks. – You are to take all Vessels with Soldiers Arms Ammunition Provisions Naval or Warlike or other Stores for the Supply of the Ministerial Army and Navy now acting in America against the United Colonies – And for your Encouragement and that of your Officers and Men the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Continental Congress have ordered that One Half of the Prizes you shall take shall be divided among you according to the Value thereof over and above your Wages – You are also to retake all such Vessels as shall have been taken by the Enemy and in their Possession – And such Prizes as you shall take you will send into this or the First safe Port in doing which you will use your utmost Judgment & Knowled[ge]

Capt Abraham Whipple Commander of the Sloop in the Service of the Colony of Rhode Island

[Endorsed]

Pawtucket Novem 13th 1775

I acknowledge this to be a true Copy of the Orders I have received from the Honble Nicholas Cooke Esqr Governor of the Colony of Rhode Island which I oblige myself to follow

[Postscript by Cooke] There are some Sloops & Schooners cruising upon the same Service Should You meet any Vessels as the Means of knowing whether they are upon the same Service the Signal agreed upon is Your hoisting your Ensign upon the Topping Lift

Nich Cooke

[Second endorsement] I acknowledge the above Postcript to be part of my Orders <sup>2</sup>

1. Cooke Mss., RIHS.

2. An original draft of the orders; this document does not bear Whipple's signatures.

JOSIAH MARTIN TO LORD DARTMOUTH <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

No Carolina *Cruizer* Sloop of War in Cape Fear River  
November 12th 1775.

My Lord I have the honor to inform Your Lordship that I received on the 28th day of last month from the Post House in Wilmington a Packet from Your Lordship's Office, bearing the most palpable evidence of violation and no Post mark whatever, but (Hampton 25/6) written on the upper corner of the cover. This being the name of the first town within the Capes of Virginia, I am led to conclude, that the Packet I have received is part of what Your Lordship taught me to expect by Your last dispatches by a store Ship that was about to sail for that

Province, which being there put on shore has fallen into the hands of the Committees who have transferred it from one to the other after purloining it of what they have thought meet, until it has been finally deposited in the Post Office at Wilmington, as it carries no marks of the intermediate Post Offices at Norfolk Suffolk Edenton and New Bern. I shall use my utmost endeavours to discover by what means and through what channel this Packet came to the Post Office at Wilmington, and if I am able to ascertain that point, of which I own I have no great hopes, it may be possible to trace back its whole progress to the first violation.

I flattered myself that my representations to Your Lordship of the violences which had been done by Congresses and Committees throughout this Continent would have arrived timely to prevent Your Lordship trusting Your Dispatches to any other conveyances than the Packets to South Carolina the ordinary Channels of Your Lordship's correspondance, (whose letters for me are lodged by my direction, on board The King's Ship there) or by his Majesty's Ships bound thither, or to this Port.

The *Scorpion* Sloop of War arrived here yesterday from Boston,<sup>2</sup> and brought me letters of old date from General Gage discouraging my expectations of any aids from him. This Ship is come to relieve the *Cruizer* Sloop which is certainly in too bad condition to proceed to Boston at this Season of the year, and is necessary as well as The *Scorpion*, and may be usefully employed here to guard against the introduction of military Stores that I learn are very deficient among the Rebels here who are in constant expectation of Supplies by Vessels which have been sent for them. these circumstances I have represented to Captain Thornborough at Charles Town, who is the Commanding Officer of The King's Ships in the Southern Provinces at present, and I hope he will order things accordingly. I have also advised that a Transport, which General Gage has sent here under Convoy of The *Scorpion*, to remove the Artillery from Fort Johnston, should remain here 'til the Spring, after receiving those Stores on board, as her return to Boston at this time of the year, will be very hazardous, and uncertain.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/318, 503-518, LC Photocopy.

2. "Sunday 12th Novr . . . arriv'd without the bar his Majtys sloop *Scorpion*, the *Palliser* transport, & a ship with Emigrants from Scotland;" Journal of H.M. Sloop *Cruizer*, PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

#### JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS<sup>1</sup>

In Congress. [Charleston] Sunday, November 12, 1775.

Capt. Tufts, of the colony schooner *Defence*, who had been ordered to cover and protect the sinking of a number of hulks, prepared for that purpose, on the bar of Hog-Island creek, so as to obstruct the passage of ships of war through the said creek — reported.

That having yesterday, about two o'clock in the afternoon, proceeded with four hulks, in order to sink them upon the bar of that creek, being about gunshot from the King's ships *Tamer* of 16, and *Cherokee* of 6 guns—as he approached the place of his destination, the *Tamer* fired six shots at him, which he, just coming

to an anchor, returned with two; that the *Tamer* continuing the cannonade, he contented himself with returning only one shot more, and then proceeded to sink the hulks. That he accordingly sunk three of them, but the fourth not coming up early enough in the tide, he continued the night on his station, in order to sink her also, at a proper time of tide. That about a quarter after four this morning, the *Tamer* and *Cherokee*, having warped nearer to his vessel in the night, discharged their broadsides at him, and continued the cannonade until about seven o'clock; when having, notwithstanding so heavy a fire, carried her to her proper station, and having scuttled her in various places, left her sinking, and then having no further duty to perform, he retreated. That however, as the hulk, being loaded with sand, was a considerable time in sinking; and as he was considerably retreated, the *Tamer* sent an armed boat, which fired the hulk, towing her into shallower water, where she shortly after sunk. That, in his retreat, he ineffectually fired a shot at this armed boat, but finding his shot would not be of any service, he refrained from such an expenditure of ammunition. That notwithstanding so long and severe a cannonade from the *Tamer* and *Cherokee*, he received no other damage, but one shot under his counter, one in his broadside, and a third which cut his fore starboard shroud. That he had not one man wounded. That in general, the shot passed between his rigging and struck the main land. And that amidst this imminent danger, the officers and men on board, although in general, new in the service, displayed the greatest cheerfulness, tranquility and coolness.<sup>2</sup>

Ordered, That the thanks of the Congress be returned to Capt. Tufts, for his spirited and prudent conduct upon this occasion: And also to Capt. William Scott, who acted as a volunteer in the command of the marines on board the schooner *Defence*; And that those gentlemen be requested to return the thanks of this Congress to all the officers and men who acted under their respective commands.

Ordered, That Mr. [John] Edwards, Capt. [John] Joiner, Capt. [Thomas] Shubrick, Mr. [John] Neufville, and Mr. Verree, be a Committee to consider the expediency and expence of immediately fitting, arming, and manning the ship *Prosper* in the service of the colony, for the purpose of taking or sinking the men of war now in Rebellion Road. And that the said Committee do immediately sit, and report thereon without loss of time.

Mr. Edwards, from the Committee to consider the expediency and expence of immediately fitting, arming, and manning the ship *Prosper*, in the service of the colony, delivered in their report.

Which being read. Ordered, That the same be taken into consideration this afternoon.

Adjourned to five o'clock this afternoon.

Sunday Evening, November 12, 1775.

The report of the Committee to consider the expediency and expence of fitting, arming, and manning the ship *Prosper* in the immediate service of this colony, for the purpose of taking or sinking the men of war now in Rebellion Road, being taken into consideration.

Resolved, That the ship *Prosper* be immediately impressed and taken into the service of the colony, and fitted and armed as a frigate of war, with the utmost expedition.

Ordered, That Mr. Edwards, Capt. Shubrick, Capt. Joiner, Mr. Neufville, and Mr. Verree, be, and they are hereby appointed commissioners, under whose direction Capt. [Edward] Blake and Capt. [Robert] Cochran are to proceed to fit, arm, and man the ship *Prosper*, with all possible expedition.

Whereupon Mr. President was requested to write to Col. [William] Moultrie, as follows:

Charles-Town, November 12, 1775.

Sir,

You are hereby ordered to post a detachment of fifty able men from the regiments under your command, with such officers as you shall judge proper for the service, at whatever wharf in Charles-Town the ship *Prosper*, impressed into the service of the colony, shall lie; and to guard and protect the said ship against any attempt that may be made to injure or remove her, until further orders

By order of Congress

William-Henry Drayton, President.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 74-80.

2. See the journal of H.M. Sloop *Tamar* for November 11 and 12 under November 14, 1775.

WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON TO THE GEORGIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY, SAVANNAH <sup>1</sup>

By Order of Congress.

Gentlemen,

South-Carolina, Charles-Town, November 12, 1775.

The actual commencement of hostilities by the British arms in this colony against the inhabitants, is an event of the highest moment to the southern part of the United Colonies on this continent: therefore, lest so important an event should be misrepresented, I am directed to inform you of the particulars of it, and of a subsequent action.

As it was found necessary to obstruct the channel of Hog-Island creek, being one approach to this town from Rebellion-Road, Capt. Tufts, commander of the colony schooner *Defence*, mounted with two nine-pounders, six six-pounders, and two four-pounders, having on board seventy seamen and marines, proceeded yesterday, about two in the afternoon, with four hulks, in order to sink them upon the bar of that creek, being about gunshot from the King's ships *Tamer* of sixteen, and the *Cherokee* of six guns. - As Captain Tufts approached the place of his destination, the *Tamer* fired six shot at him, which Capt. Tufts, just coming to an anchor, returned with two; and the *Tamer* continuing the cannonade, Capt. Tufts contented himself with returning only one shot more, and then proceeded to sink the hulks. He accordingly sank three large schooner hulks, but the fourth not coming up early enough on the tide, he continued the night on his station in order to sink her also, at a proper time of tide. About a quarter after four in the morning, the *Tamer* and *Cherokee*, having warped nearer to Capt. Tufts in the night, discharged their broadsides at him, and continued the



cannonade until about seven o'clock, when Capt. Tufts, having notwithstanding so heavy a fire, carried the hulk to her proper station, and having scuttled her in various places, left her sinking, and then, having no further duty to perform, he retreated. However, as the hulk being loaded with sand, was a considerable time in sinking, and as Capt. Tufts was considerably retreated, the *Tamer* sent an armed boat which fired the hulk, towing her into shallower water, where she shortly after sank. Capt. Tufts in his retreat, ineffectually fired a shot at this armed boat, but finding his firing would not be of any service, he very prudently refrained from such an expenditure of ammunition. Notwithstanding so long and severe a cannonade from the *Tamer* and *Cherokee*, on board of which last Lord William Campbell has for some time past fixed his residence, Capt. Tufts received no other damage, but one shot under his counter, one in his broadside, and a third which cut his fore starboard shroud, not a man was wounded. In general the shot passed between his rigging and struck the main land; and amidst this imminent danger, the officers and men on board, although in general new in the service, displayed the greatest cheerfulness, tranquility and coolness during this heavy fire. Fort Johnson discharged some twenty-six pounders at the *Tamer* and *Cherokee*, but the cannon requiring an elevation of ten degrees to reach them, rather than continue to discharge such random shot, the firing from that post was discontinued.

The inhabitants of this metropolis were in general spectators of the latter part of the cannonade. The drums beat to arms, and the militia in a body assembled under their officers, with such alertness, and so properly armed, as gave the highest pleasure and confidence to the public. I have the honor to be, Gentlemen, [&c.]

William-Henry Drayton, President.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 83–85.

13 Nov.

#### JOURNAL OF COLONEL RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA <sup>1</sup>

[Montreal] November the 13th. The General with a Detachment of the Army entered into Montreal – there was no Resistance made – General Carleton with his Soldiers, Scotch Emigrants, and French Tories, having made his Escape the Night before on Board of Eleven Vessels, with Intention to reach Quebec.

1. "Journal of Col. Rudolphus Ritzema." *Magazine of American History* (New York and Chicago, 1877), I, Part I, 103. Hereafter cited as "Ritzema's Journal," *Magazine of American History*. Ritzema was in command of the 4th New York Regiment.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER <sup>1</sup>

(Copy)

Montreal Novr 13.

My dear General, The Badness of the Weather & worse Roads have put it out of my Power to get here before Yesterday – A favorable Wind the Night before enabled Mr Carleton to get away with his little Garrison on Board ten or eleven little Vessels reserved for that Purpose & to carry away the Powder & other

important Stores. – I don't despair of getting hold of the Powder yet – No Diligence shall be wanting for that Purpose – By Intercepted Letters I find Colo: Arnold is certainly arrived in the Neighborhood of Quebec, that the King's Friends are exceedingly alarmed & expect to be besieged. – Which with the Blessing of God they shall be if the severe Season holds off & I can prevail on the Troops to accompany me – The *Lizard* Man of War is arrived there she has brought £20,000 Sterling & 100 Marines They have had some other little Reinforcements of Recruits for McClean's Regiment & Artificers to the Amount in all of including Marines & Sailors [of] 450 Men – one of the Brigs is arrived with Cloathing & Arms for the *faithful* Canadians as Mr Carleton with Propriety terms them. –

This Morning we have taken Possession of the Town I send You their Articles of Capitulation with my Answer & hope It may meet with Approbation. –

I can't help feeling great Uneasiness till I know the Determination of the Troops with respect to engaging for six Months longer – I was obliged at St Johns to promise all such their Dismission as chose it, to coax them to Montreal – Indeed Wooster's Regiment shewed the greatest Uneasiness. I make no Doubt of retaining as Many as will hold the Ground already gotten – but it is of the utmost Importance to finish this Business at once that the Ministry may have no Hopes left of carrying on their infernal Plan[s] in this important Quarter – At any Rate it will be highly expedient to throw in a large Body of Troops as soon as the Ice will bear in order to make a Vigorous Attack on Quebec before the arrival of Succours in the Spring should It not fall into our Hands this Winter – but should this Instance of good Fortune crown our Labours, some Advantageous Post must be chosen below Quebec, where a large Corps of Troops strongly posted, a Boom over a Narrow Channel & floating Batteries may baffle all Attempts from Europe, I am told a difficult pass, termed the Traverse will Answer this Purpose, if your Health will not permit You to engage in this Affair. – I think [Charles] Lee ought by all Means to have the Command here. I send some Choice Letters of that Worthy & steady Freind to the Colonies, Brook Watson, whose Zeal is only to be equalled by his Sincerity – You will think them of Importance enough I believe to be communicated to General Washington & the Congress, Your Freind Mr William Smith has been pretty well humbugged by this Gentleman.

I am exceedingly sorry Congress have not favored me with a Committee – It would have had a great Effect with the Troops, who are exceedingly turbulent & indeed Mutinous. – My Vexation & Distress can only be alleviated by reflecting on the great Public Advantages which must arise from my unparallel'd good Fortune. –

I shall clothe the Troops compleatly who engage again. I find with Pleasure that my Politicks have squared with the Views of Congress, & shall loose no Time in calling a Convention, when my intended Expedition is finished. –

Will not Your Health permit You to reside at Montreal this Winter? I must go home If I walk by the Side of the Lake, this Winter, I am weary of Power & totally want that Patience & Temper, so requisite for such a Command. –

I will take it as a Favor, If You will send Henry Livingston with Your Dispatches for Congress. –

I wish some Method could be fallen upon of engaging *Gentlemen* to serve, a Point of Honour & more Knowledge of the World to be found in that Class of Men, would greatly reform Discipline & render the Troops much more tractable.

The Officers of the 1st Regiment of Yorkers & Artillery Company were very near a Mutiny the Other Day, Because I would not stop the Clothing of the Garrison of St Johns. – I would not have sullied my own Reputation Nor disgraced the Continental Arms by such a Breach of Capitulation, for the Universe – there was no driving It into their Noddles, that the Clothing was really the Property of the Soldier, that he had paid for It & that Every Regiment (in this Country especially) saved a Years Clothing to have decent Clothes to wear on particular Occasions. I am &c

Rich: Montgomery

1. Washington Papers, LC.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Beverly 13th Novr 1775

I hereby Acknolidge the Receipt of Your favour of the 11th and 13th Instant and Notice the Contents

With Regard to such Vessells brought in as the *North Britton* I shall with Pleasure comply with your Excellencys Orders as I have had a Grate deal of Trouble & Got the Ill will of my Neighbours for having any thing to do with her, Although I punctually Obey'd your Orders

With regard to the claim Captn Manly makes Upon the Vessel brought in here by Our People from Ireland <sup>2</sup> from the best Information I can Get from them I think is Just, as their Storys with regard too her are Very differant I advis'd Capt Manly together with his Officers to make Oath to the Truth of the matter, which I now Enclose to your Excellency as I was not an Eye wittness to the affair cannot with Propriety Judge so well would refer your Excellency to Collr Glover & Some Others in Marblehead who was Eye wittnesses to it and when your Excellency is Rightly inform'd thin[k] You will be the Best Judge of the Matter, I must beg the favour of Troubeling your Excellency the last time with Regard to the *North Britton* weather to deliver her with her Effects to the Committee of Safety before they pay me what Charges I have been Out or not <sup>3</sup>

As to Capt Manly Using any Voiolent measures to take possession of the schooner from Ireland he has not & Shall Advise him by Your Excellencys Order not too And beg Leave to subscribe my self Your Excellencys [&c.]

William Bartlett

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The *Two Sisters*.

3. In the William Bartlett Papers, BHS, there are two receipts relating to the *North Britain*, one undated, and the other dated November 18, 1775. The undated one reads: "William Bartlett Esqr to M. Brown Dr Expences of carrying Sloop *Britton's* Papers to Head Quarters 0.3.4 Horse hire 7/ Exp pr. Horse 5/ 0.12.0 For time at Cambridge 4.0 [Total] £0/; 9.4." The November 18 receipt reads: "Received of William Bartlett the *North Britton* John Ritchie Late Master together with all the Goods and Effects found on board of Her Agreeable to an Inventory taken by Said Bartlett Nathan Leech in the Behalf of Commtty."

LIST OF ITEMS TAKEN BY CAPTAIN NICHOLSON BROUGHTON <sup>1</sup>

Taken from the island of St Johns

	3 bbs of Flower
	5 Ditto Peas
	1 Ditto Pork Expended on Bord
1775	Willm Standley Cr <sup>2</sup>
Octo 29	By 3 Cod Lines
	By 1 Dozn Cod hooks
	By 1 Cod Lead
	By 6 Quarts Mollases
1775	Thos Russell Cr <sup>3</sup>
Octor 29	By 1 hogshead Salt
	By 6 Pound Sugar
1775	Capt James Hawkins Cr <sup>4</sup>
Novr 1	By 1bb[l] Pork
	By 1½ Ditto Flo[w]er
	By 46 Pound Tobacco.
	By ¾ hundred Bread
1775	Capt John Denny Cr <sup>5</sup>
Novr 5	By ½ bb[l] Flower
1775	Mr Buddington Cr <sup>6</sup>
Novr 5	By 1½ hundred Pork
1775	Capt Frances Correy Cr <sup>7</sup>
Nov 13	By 2 half bbs Pork

Nich<sup>s</sup> Broughton Capt

1. Bartlett Papers, No. 5517, BHS.
2. Owner of schooner *Prince William*.
3. Owner of schooner *Mary*.
4. Master of the sloop *Phoebe*.
5. Master of sloop *Warren*.
6. Passenger in the sloop *Warren*.
7. Master of the sloop *Speedwell*.

COMMITMENT OF PRISONERS TAKEN IN THE SLOOP *Sally* <sup>1</sup>

Colony of the }  
 Massachusetts-Bay } By the major Part of the Council

To the Sheriff of the County of Plymouth, his Under Sheriff or Deputy –  
 Greeting. –

You are hereby ordered & directed to take into your Custody, all the Prisoners lately taken in the Sloop *Sally* (excepting the Woman) and brought into Plymouth, & now within your Precinct; and them & each of them (excepting as aforesaid) commit to the Goal in Plymouth in the sd County of Plymouth, to be held in close confinement, 'till the further Order of the major part of the Council – Hereof fail not at your peril; & make return of your Doings herein unto us, as soon as may be – Given under our Hands at the Council Chamber in Watertown, the 13th Day

of November in the sixteenth Year of his Majesty's Reign Annoque Domini 1775 –  
By their Honors' Command

Perez Morton Dpy Scy	James Otis	M Farley
	W Spooner	J Palmer
	Caleb Cushing	S Holton
	Joseph Gerrish	Jabez Fisher
	John Whitcomb	John Taylor
	James Prescott	Moses Gill
	Eldad Taylor	B Lincoln
		B White

[Endorsed] Plymo November 14, 1775

In obedience to the within order of Council I have taken into Custody & Committed to the Goal in Plymouth the following prisoners, from on board the within named Sloop *Sally* Viz George Middleton, John Cockran, Benjamin Murphy & James Middleton a black –

Nathan Nye the Deputy Shff for the County of Plymouth

fee 15s Od

[Second endorsement] In Council Decr 6th 1775 Read & ordered to be entered on the files of Council – Perez Morton Dpy Secy

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 206. *Ibid.*, 191; a copy of the order without endorsements.

*Boston Gazette*, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1775

Watertown, November 13.

Wednesday last [November 8] Captain [Robert] Robbins, bound from Ireland for Boston, in a Schooner, laden with Beef, Tongues, Butter, Potatoes and Eggs,<sup>1</sup> was taken by a Privateer from Beverly and carried in there. – Captain Robbins, who has been [brought to] Town, informs [us,] that he left Ireland the 24th of September, at which Time five Regiments were embarking on board seven Ships and one Brig, for Boston, and 'twas said that these were all the Troops destin'd thence this Fall, though a large Reinforcement was to be sent in the Spring, to make up an Army of 22,500 men. Captain Robbins bro't papers to the 16th of September, which are not come to Hand; The common People of Ireland are almost unanimous in Favour of the Americans, and that only those in Favour of Government, appeared against us. –

Tuesday last [November 7] a privateer from Beverly, took and carried in there a Vessel, Ritchie Master, bound from Boston to Annapolis Royal, laden with Dry Goods, &c. on a Trading Voyage.<sup>2</sup>

Last week the privateers from Plymouth took and carried in there several vessels employed in the Service of the Ministerial Butchers in Boston; among others, Captain Jabez Hatch of Boston.<sup>3</sup>

1. Extract of a letter from Gosport, December 29, 1775, – “Also of the *Two Sisters*, Robins, from Corke to Boston, being taken by the Provincials, and carried into Marble head,” *Daily Advertiser* [London], January 1, 1776.

2. The schooner *North Britain*.

3. Extract from the Diary of Ezekiel Price: “Saturday, Nov. 11. Went to Milton. Heard that one of the vessels, which a few days ago was carried into Plymouth by one of our armed vessels, belonged to Captain Jabez Hatch. He was on board and had a cargo of wood,

with cattle, live stock, hay, &c., for the winter's store of himself and friends in Boston. She came from the eastward. Hatch and the vessel's crew were carried to Cambridge." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society* (Boston, 1864), 1st series, VII, 213.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.<sup>1</sup>

[Plymouth]

13 [November] Sunday [*sic* Monday]. Nothing done, could get no Carpr to Work — Coit Sailed this day<sup>2</sup> for the Cape Cod, where We are informd is a Ship at Anchor —

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. In the armed schooner *Harrison* of Washington's fleet.

*Newport Mercury*, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1775

Newport, November 13.

Last Thursday [November 9], about noon, the bomb brig, a schooner, and 3 tenders, part of the ministerial navy in this harbour, weighed anchor and went up the Bay, near Warwick Neck, where they met two Provincial sloops, who engaged them warmly for a short time, when night coming on, and the wind blowing excessively hard at S.E. they parted; and next morning the brig, schooner, &c. came down again.

'Tis said two of the tenders were hull'd, and received some considerable damage in their sails and rigging; the Provincial slo[ops, we h]ear, received scarcely any injury at all.

*New York Gazette*, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1775

New-York, November 13.

Last Friday arrived here the Sloop *Defiance*, Captain Lamuel Hatch, from Antigua, who informs, that on his passage near the Capes of Virginia, on the 2d Instant at five in the afternoon, he spoke a sloop from that place outward bound, the Master of which informed him, that the men of war were then battering down the town of Norfolk, and advised him not to go in, which he otherwise would have done.<sup>1</sup>

1. This rumor anticipated the fate of Norfolk by more than a month and a half.

DR. SOLOMON DROWNE TO HIS PARENTS<sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

[Philadelphia] Novr 13th. 1775.

The *Black Prince*, a large Ship, is fitting to carry 20 Nine pounders, and I was told she is to carry some of lighter Metal to make up 32.<sup>2</sup> They are also arming a Schooner. This City will be well defended.

1. *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, XLVIII, 244-246.

2. According to James Wharton's Charge or Day Book, HSP, the *Black Prince*, at the time of Drowne's letter, had been renamed the *Alfred* by the Naval Committee of Congress. The extracts of entries in the Day Book read:

November 4 1775 The *Black Prince*, Dr  
7 Scrapers 6 White Wash brushes  
6 Empty Tarr brushes [*sic* barrels]

JOSEPH BARTLETT TO THE NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY <sup>1</sup>

Philadelphia, Novr 13th 1775.

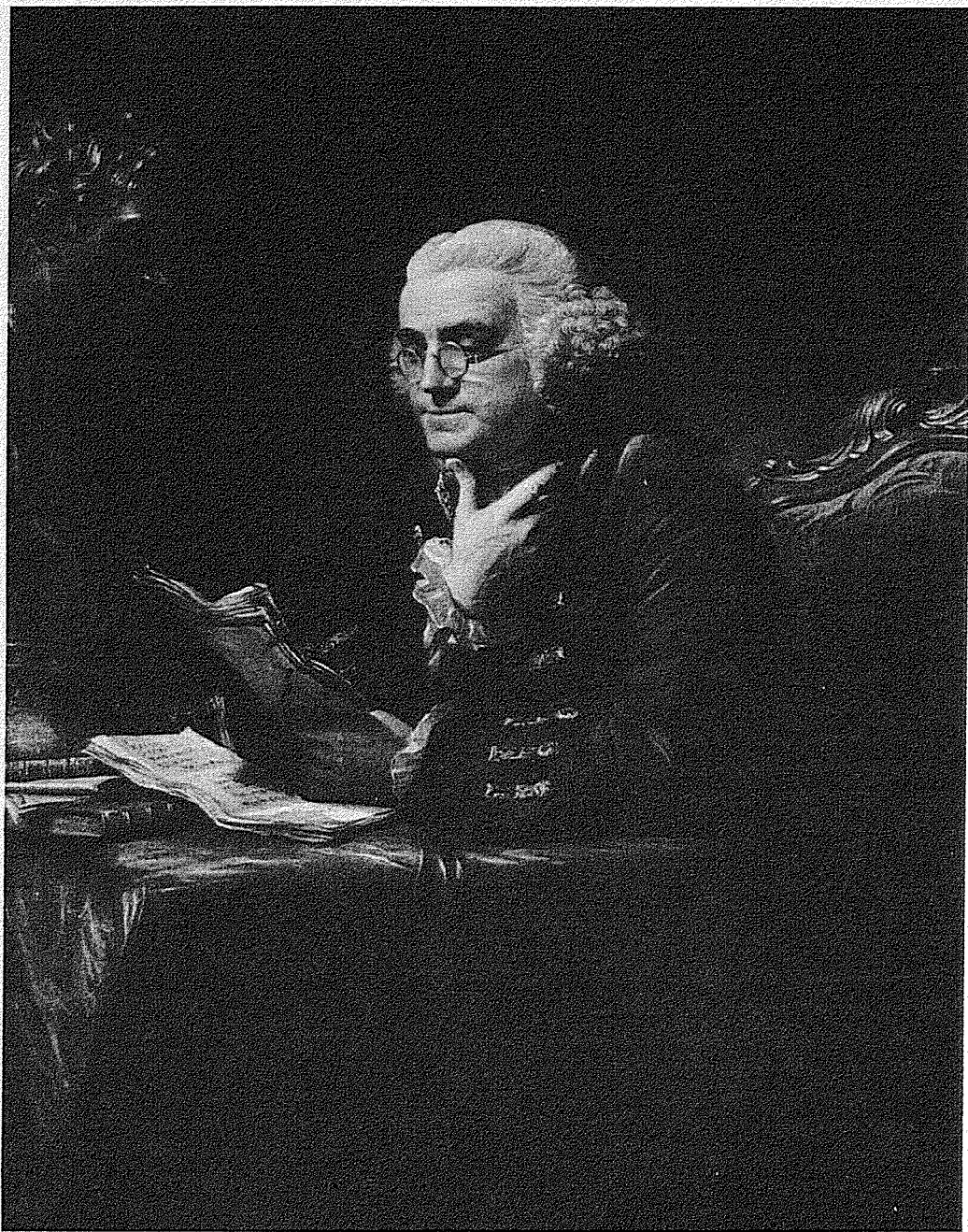
Tho' probably the Continent will be well supplied with Powder in the Spring, yet it is best by all means to put it out of the power of our enemies to Defeat us of that necessary article, by supplying ourselves, and if we have a double or Treble Quantity it will be no Damage, and in future save our Cash from being sent abroad after it.

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 653, 654.
2. Washington queried Congress regarding the disposal of prizes after the ship *Prince George* was captured in October.

[Philadelphia, November 13] <sup>2</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> Govett Secry

1. Franklin Papers, XLIII, 190, APS. Govett was secretary of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety.



*Benjamin Franklin. By David Martin, 1767.*



2. The date is approximated. The Committee of Safety, in a Memorial to the Pennsylvania Assembly, September 29, 1775, recommended appointment of a commodore. The memorial was received and tabled and the Assembly adjourned the next day. It reconvened on October 14, and on October 20 approved the Committee's recommendation and asked it to suggest or nominate a suitable person for the post. Captain Thomas Read's name was submitted to the Assembly on October 23. On October 30 the thirteen galley captains presented a memorial urging the Assembly to select, on the basis of seniority, one of their group, rather than an officer previously unconnected with the service. Franklin, who had been on a mission to Cambridge, returned on November 1, but did not attend a Committee of Safety meeting until Wednesday, November 15. The Assembly adjourned November 25. As neither the Assembly journal nor the Committee minutes refer further to the controversy over the commodore, and as Read was not confirmed, the above letter probably was written Monday, November 13. Franklin also attended the Committee on Friday, November 17.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Philadelphia Novemr 13th 1775

After Lord Dunmore, supported by the North British Tories, had long committed every outrage at Norfolk unopposed, our people not having Arms or amunition until lately; his Banditti at length attempted Hampton, where they met with the chastisement you will see described in the part of Dixons paper inclosed.<sup>2</sup> The Lieutenant Wright there mentioned has been since found dead on the Shore, a bullet having been placed in his body before he jump't over board. We have not yet heard the consequence of their next intended attack, but it seems a very heavy Cannonade was heard there the next day. If the Devil inspired them to come on shore, I make no doubt but we shall have a good account of them. I have a very particular reason for entreating that you will inform me by return of Post, what number, and what strength of Armed Vessels could possibly be procured from the ports where you are to be in Delaware Bay, if Congress should desire it, by the middle or last of December at furthest. Two or 3 Vessels of tolerable force, issuing from hence, may effect a stroke or two of great consequence to us at that Season.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. See Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette*, October 28, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE BALTIMORE COMMITTEE <sup>1</sup>

Monday 13 Novemr 1775 – At a Meeting of the Committee –

The Continental Congress having recommended, that Adventures be made for procuring Arms & Ammunition, and it being necessary, that a particular Committee be appointed to superintend the Loading: Resolved –

That Messrs Saml Purviance, John Smith, William Buchanan, Benjamin Griffith, Isaac Griest, Thomas Gist, Senr and Darby Lux, be a Committee for that Purpose, and that they be on Oath to keep their Proceedings secret —

1. Baltimore Committee, LC.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 17, 1775

Williamsburg, Monday, Nov. 13.

The tenders which came up to Jamestown the week before last, being hindered by our riflemen from burning the ferryboats at that place, went down the river,

and in the night destroyed the boats at Mulberry island, and at Hardy's, on the opposite shore; where there was no notice of their arrival, and consequently no opposition. And last Thursday [November 9], a large schooner, and two sloops, carrying small cannon and swivels, sailed up to Burrell's ferry, under convoy of the *Kingfisher*, capt. Montague; and coming to, in line of battle, abreast of the ferry-house, warehouse, and boats, hailed a small boat which lay at anchor about 300 yards from the shore, ordering her alongside of the man of war; but ten riflemen, who happened to be stationed near this place, marching up to the bank, as near as they could get to the boat, ordered the skipper to stay where he was. Upon this the man of war fired at the boat, to enforce her orders, which so frightened the skipper that he would willingly have obeyed; but the riflemen also firing, their superiour metal prevailed. The man of war then sent off a barge to bring her off, which, as soon as within reach of our rifles, was so warmly saluted that she thought proper to row back with precipitation, having lost, as was thought, from their falling down, three men; upon which a smart cannonade ensued, but luckily did no other execution than sending a six pound ball through both sides of the warehouse, very near to some of our men, and several struck and buried in the bank under them. Soon after, the man of war made a second attempt to take the boat; but the rifle guard having received a reinforcement of ten men, it proved as ineffectual as the first, for the barge, on receiving a smart fire, was immediately called back to the ship. Thus, by the bravery of a mere handful of men, the ferry-boats have been preserved from destruction; and the boat in dispute still remains where it was, and where our people ordered it should stay. These 20 brave fellows declare they want no assistance if even all the men on board the ship and tenders should attempt to land, provided they come on shore fairly before them, and not land at several places, too far above and below them at once.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY <sup>1</sup>

Monday Novemr 13th 1775.

Mr Chairman produced a Letter from Richd Quince, Esqr of Brunswick, purporting, that a Man of War & a Ship with Transports (or Troops,) were arrived at Fort Johnston, on Reading the above Letter it was

Ordered, That Messrs [John] Forster, [Peter] Mallett, [William] Wilkinson & [Charles] Jewkes go round the Town, and examine the Arms that may be in each Family, after reserving one Gun for each Whiteman that may be in the House, the Remainder shall be valued by the above Gentlemen and a Rect given for them mentioning their Value—Those who have new Guns to dispose off shall be allowed three for one (in order to obtain an immediate supply of Arms on this immurgent Occasion,) a Receipt shall also be given for such Guns on Account of the Public, and for the use of the first Regiment under the Command of Colo James Moore.

1. Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

In Congress. [Charleston] Monday, November 13, 1775.

Ordered, That Col. Moultrie be desired to order a sergeant and twelve men to go on board the schooner *Defence* every evening at five o'clock, and to remain on board till seven in the morning, until the further order of the Congress therein.

Resolved, That the two pilot-boats lately taken into the service of the colony, be ordered to continue cruising till the further order of this Congress.

Ordered, That the commissary of stores for the naval department, do continue to supply the said boats with provisions and other necessities.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 81-85.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH <sup>1</sup>

1775

In Rebellion Road So Carolina

- Novem. 5 Mod and haze at 7 PM Lieut Peyton a Petty Officer and 25 Men Sailed in the *Shark* Pilot Boat Armed
- 6 First and Middle pt little wind and Clear
- 7 latter fresh Breezes and Clear AM came in the Pilot Boat Longbt Watrg Little wind and Cloudy PM came in a Pilot Boat from Georgia with Dispatches from Govr [James] Wright recd 159. fresh Beef Carp[pente]r as before
- 8 Longboat Watg and Wooding - First and Middle Pt fresh Gales and Cloudy at 5 PM the above Pilot Boat Sailed in Co with our Armd Pilot Boat Detained the *George Town* Packet Alexr Wyley Master having Beef Flour Wine Lumber and Merchandise Goods on Board <sup>2</sup> and a Sloop with Turpentine on board boath from Santee -
- 9 First pt fresh Gales and Squally with Showers Middle and latter Clear at 1 PM was Chased in here our Armed Pilot Boat by two Armed Pilot Boats with rebels -
- 10 Fresh Breezes and Clear Longbt Watring
- 11 Little wind and Clear at 4 PM came down hog Island Creek a large Schooner with 14 Guns Manned with rebels to Protect as we immagined three Old Vessels to sink some w[h]ere in the Harbour ½ past fired a Shot at a Boat a Sounding at which the Schooner fired 4 Shott at us and we ret'd Several at them but fell short on boath Sides
- 12 AM Warped the Ship as near the reef as we could as did the *Cherokee* at 5 we and the *Cherokee* began to fire and continued about ¼ of an hour but finding they had towed at a Greater Distance lay till day Light and then repeated our fire which Obliged them to go up to town The forth[fort] fired at us but the Shott

fell Short at 9 Anchd abreast of Sullivans Island as before. Light  
Airs and Clear with Calm recd one Chord of Wood lay at  
Single Anchor Cummins Point SBE the house on Sullivans Island  
EBS  $\frac{3}{4}$  a mile

- 13 [A.M.] Carpr Employd fixing Swivells Stock on Board the *Polly*  
Schooner Little wind and hazey PM at 9 Sailed our Pilot Boat  
with the Master Mate and 3 men Express for Lord William  
Campbell

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

2. According to Shuldhams prize list of April 24, 1776, the *George Town Packet* was sent into  
Cape Fear but "Foundered at Sea," PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

#### 14 Nov.

#### COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

Pt. Levi 14 Novr 1775 -

May it Please your Excellen[cy],

the forego[ing] is Coppy of my last of the 8th Inst by an Express Sent me  
by Genl Montgomery, who I am this instant informed was taken, 15 Legues Above  
this on his return, I have Waited three Days for the rear to come up & in Preparing  
Scaling Ladders - the Wind has been so high this three Nights I have not be[e]n  
able to Cross the river, but is now moderated & Intend Crossing this evening with  
abt 40 Canoes to Prevent which the *Hunter Sloop* & *Lizard* Frigate Lie Opposite,  
however expect to be able to evade them I have received the Agreeable Intelli-  
gence that St Johns is in Our hands & Montreal Invested - the Mercht Ships  
in the Harbour (abt 15) are Loading Day & Night & Four already sailed - I am  
very respectfully Your Excellencys [&c.]

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS. A similar letter was sent to Montgomery the preceding day.

#### COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY <sup>1</sup>

Colvil Place, 1½ Miles from Quebec, 14 Novr 1775

Dear Sir I wrote you yesterday from 1st Line by an express Sent from Sorell by  
Colo Easton of my Intention of Crossing the St Lawrence last Night which I  
happily effected, between 9. & 4 in the Morning without being Discovered, untill  
my Party of 500 Men were near[ly] all Over when a Frigates Barge, coming up,  
discovered us landing & prevented Our Surprising the Town, we fired into her  
& killed three Men I am this minute Informed by a Gentn from Town that Colo  
McClellan had Determined to Pay us a Visit this morning with 600 Men & Some  
Field Pieces, we are prepared & Anxious to See him - others from Town  
Inform me the Inhabitants in General had laid Down their Arms, by the best  
Information they are in the greatest Confusion, very short of wood & Provisions,  
much Divided, & refused Provisions from the Inhabitants, & if blocked up by a  
Superior Force, must as soon as the Frost Sets in Surrender - I have thought  
Proper to Dispatch the bearer, to inform you of my Situation, as also a request  
I have to make I Must refer you to him for particulars as I have been so unfortu-  
nate in my former Letters I dont chuse to Commit every intelligence to writing It

is the Current report here that you have invested Montreal & Cut of[f] their Retreat, This I hope is true & that I shall Soon have the Pleasure [of] Seeing you here — I am Dr Sir, [&c.]

B Arnold

[P.S.] Since Writing the Foregoing the Enemy found Means to make a Prisoner of One of Our Centinels, I immediately Invested the Town As Near as posable, with my Troops which has Occationed them to Set fire to the Suburbs of St Johns & Several Other Houses Without the Walls which are now in flames.

B A

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO HECTOR T. CRAMAHÉ <sup>1</sup>

Sir

Camp, before Quebec, 14th Novr 1775 —

The unjust, cruel & tyrannical Acts of a venal british Parliament, tending to enslave the American Colonies, have obliged them to appeal to God & the Sword for Redress — That Being in whose Hands are all human Events, has hitherto smiled on their virtuous Efforts, and as every Artifice has been used to ma[ke] the innocent Canadians, Instruments of their Cruelty by instigating them against the Colonies, & oppressing them on their refusing to enforce every oppressive Mandate, the American Congress induced by Motives of Humanity have at their Request sent Genl Schuyler into Canada, to their Relief, to co-operate with him I am ordered by his Excellency Genl Washington, to take Possession of the Town of Quebec, I do therefore in the Name of the united Colonies, demand immediate Surrender of the Town, Fortifications &c of Quebec, to the Forces of the united Colonies under my Command, forbidding you to injure any of the Inhabitants of the Town, in their Persons or Property, as you will answer the same at your Peril — On surrendering the Town, the Property of every Individual shall be secured to him, But if I am obliged to carry the Town by storm you may expect every Severity practised on such Occasions, and the Merchants who may now save their property will probably be involved in the general Ruin. I am Sir [&c.]

Benedt Arnold

Honbl Hectr T. Cramahé Lt Governor of Quebec

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lizard*, CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON <sup>1</sup>

November 1775

Moored in Quebec Harbour

Sunday. 5th

AM at 6 Weighd and came to sail Cape Providence S E b S  
abt 3 miles at 11 running between the Island of Couder  
[Coudres] & the Main at 12 Southermost Point of Couder  
Island E b N Abt 2 Lgs Fresh Breezes & fair PM at 2 set the  
Studding sls at 3 haul'd them Down at 4 [P.M.] Saluted  
Quebec Garrison with 15 Guns Which was returnd at 5  
came to with the Bt Br in [blank] fms Veered away and  
moored a cable each way, Point Levi N E b E Cape Dia-  
mond W b S Found riding here his Majestys Sloop *hunter*  
with an Armed Ship at 12 do Wr

- Monday 6th AM Fired the Morning & Evening Gun at 8—Fresh Breezes & Sleet at 9 Employd Clearing the Hold and fillg Fresh Water at 12 Do Wr P M Employed Abt the Hold
- Tuesday 7th AM Disembarked our Marines to Assist the Garrison They being in want of regulars Received on Board 522 Pd off Beef PM received on Board 3 Hhds of Spruce Beer began to serve it to the Ships Company sent on shore 100 Hand Granades and 10 Fuses for the Use of the Garrison sent the Sail maker & 2 men On Shore to make sand Bags to Repair the walls
- Wednesday 8th [A.M.] Received On Board 37 Men in Lieu of our Marines from the *General Thomas* Richd Littleworth Master Fresh Breezes Middle & Latter with rain PM Employed Occasionaly
- Thursday 9 at 8 A M Unmoored and hove up the Bt Br Dropt Down abreast the Town and came too with the Bt Br veered away and moored a Cable Each way cape Diamond [blank] Point Levi [blank] Quebec Church [blank] at 11 the Signal was mad[e] for the approach of the Ennemy By the *Hunter* and Armd Ship which we Repeated — Modte & fr Wr PM Empd filling the Fresh Water Arived here his Majestys Schooner *Magdelin* Lt Mann [Joseph Nunn] from Portsmouth with Dispatches the *Charlotte* Armd Ship mad[e] the Signal for the Aproach of the Enemy which we repeated
- Friday 10th AM Empd as before Received on Board 3 Puncheons of Spruce Beer & 5 Cask of Rum Fresh Breezes & Cloudy Empld Occasionally sailed hence 2 Mercht Ships for London. Fired 2 Nine Pd & 2 Three Pd Shot to bring too some Vessels Occasionally
- Saturday 11th AM Recd On Board 524 lb of Fres Beef & 6 Cask of Rum Fresh Breezes with Snow at Times PM Empd as before
- Sunday 12th AM the Signal was made for the Aproche of the Enemy Fired 2 Nine Pd Shot and 2 Grape Do to Disloge them Fired 5 Three Pd Shot & 5 Swivels to bring to a Vessel, Arrived her[e] a Shooner & a Sloop from a bove with part of Col. McClains Regiment Modte & Clear PM Empld Starting & filling the water in the Hold Fired 2 nine Pd & 2 Three Pd Shot and 3 Swivels to bring Two Vessels
- Monday 13th AM Long boat Employd fetching wood and Spruce Beer On Board, the *Magdalin* Dropt Down Point Levi Received On Board more wood for the use of the Ship Light Airs & fr Wr PM Employd Starting & fillg Water to sweeten the Cask Reced on Board 772 lb of Fresh Beef Fired a Gun and made the Signal for all Masters of Merchants Ships Repeated Do Fired a Gun and made signal for the *Hunters* Boate
- Tuesday 14th [A.M.] Sent 2 Boats man'd & Armd to Destroy the Rebels Boats They having crossed the River in the nigh[t] which however could' not be Effectued the Rebels Being Possesed of

an Eminence which Comanded the Place (Wolfes coves) where their Boats Lay Modte & Cloudy Wr PM the Greate Guns began to fire from the town sent on Shore 50 Ps Match & Six Gunners there being tould Complaints on the Ramparts that no matches could be found and the Artillery very ill supplied, about midnight the Rebels began to Move Mustered all Hands to Quarters and mand & Armd the Boats supposing they designed to Storm the Town

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/550.

#### AGREEMENT BETWEEN JONATHAN GLOVER AND WILLIAM BARTLETT <sup>1</sup>

We The Subscribers Being appointed By his Excellency, General Washington, as agents for a Number of armed Vessels, already fitted out, & that May be hereafter fitted out, Belonging to the Continental army, to provide provissions &C for Said Vessels, also to Receive into our hands, all prizes, that are and Shall be hereafter Sent into Marblehead Salem & Beverly, and to dispose of the Cargos &C, for which we are to Receive a Commision, of two and one half P Ct – do hereby agree with Each other, that all the Business that is don By Either of us, as agents for the Continent, or for the Captains & officers, of Said Vessels, Shall be hove into one Stock, and be Equally devided By us, whenever the Business is don, the above agreement Being agreed on, we have Interchangably Set our hands and Seals, the fourteenth day of November, one thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy five —

In presence of

Thomas Fosdick John Clark Junr

Jonathan Glover

William Bartlett

1. Bartlett Papers, No. 5481, BHS.

#### ORDER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COUNCIL <sup>1</sup>

Colony of the }  
Massachusetts Bay } By the Major part of the Council

On the Examination of Robert Robbins Capt of the Schooner *two Sisters*, taken & brought into Beverly – Ordered that the said Robt Robbins, be permitted to go at large thro this Colony he giving his own Bond to the Colony Treasurer, in the sum of Five hundred pounds, that he will not go into Boston without leave from the Council, nor Correspond with our Enemies there or Elsewhere, and that he will not supply them with provisions or stores of any kind whatever, and that he be not aiding or Assisting therein –

Council Chamber [Watertown] Novr 14th 1775 Perez Morton Dpy Secry

1. HM 1573, HUL.

#### EXAMINATION OF THE CREW OF THE SCHOONER *Industry* <sup>1</sup>

Colony of the }  
Massachusetts-Bay } By the major Part of the Council

On the examination of Charles Coffin Capt Jonathan Coffin Mate, Anderson Phillips, Henry Coffin & Jack a Portuguese, foremast Hands, taken in the

Schooner *Industry*, & brought into Plymouth by Capt Coit in the American Service – Ordered that the said Charles Coffin & Jonathan Coffin be permitted to go at large thro this Colony, they, & each of them for himself, giving Bonds to the Colony Treasurer in the sum of five hundred pounds, that he will not go into Boston, without leave from the Council, nor correspond with our Enemies there or elsewhere, & that he will not supply them with provision or Stores of any kind whatever, and that he be not aiding or assisting therein – And that the said Anderson Phillips, Henry Coffin, & Jack a Portuguese, be released from Custody, to go where they will without Restraint.

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

Council Chamber [Watertown] Novr 14th 1775

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 194.

#### EXAMINATION OF THE CREW OF THE SLOOP *Polly*<sup>1</sup>

Colony of the  
Massachusetts-Bay } By the major part of the Council

On the Examination of Sibeline White, Capt John Sutton Mate, John Cook & George Hamblin foremast Hands – Ordered – That the said Sibeline White, John Sutton & John Cook, be allowed to go at large thro' this Colony, they, and each of them for himself, giving Bonds to the Colony Treasurer, in the sum of five hundred pounds, that he will not go into Boston, without leave from the Council, nor correspond with out Enemies there or elsewhere & that he will not supply them with provision or Stores of any kind whatever, and that he be not aiding or assisting therein – And that the said George Hamblin be released from custody, to go where he wills without Restraint

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

Council Chamber [Watertown] Novr 14th 1775

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 193. On November 5, 1775 the *Polly* was taken by Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*.

#### EXAMINATION OF CAPTAIN JABEZ HATCH<sup>1</sup>

Colony of the  
Massachusetts-Bay } By the major part of the Council

On the Examination of Capt Jabez Hatch, taken in the Sloop *Polly*, by Capt Coit – Ordered, that the said Hatch be allowed to go at large thro' the Colony, he giving Bonds to the Colony Trea[s]urer with sufficient Suerty, in the some of One thousand pounds, that he will not go into Boston without leave from the Council, nor correspond with our Enemies there or elsewhere, & that he will not supply them with provisions or Stores of any kind whatever, and that he be not aiding or assisting therein –

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

Council Chamber [Watertown] Novr 14th 1775

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 192.



JAMES WARREN TO JOHN ADAMS<sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Watertown, November 14th 1775

. . . great Numbers of the Whalemen are gone on Voyages which we permitted after haveing taken Bonds for the Landing their Oil & Bone in some Port here other than Boston, & Nantucket. Some of them are in the Army, & Sea Coast Service many of them, & the greater part of our Fishermen & Seamen at Home & in no Service Earnestly wishing to be Employed in the Privateering Business. what Numbers might be Inlisted on that Service I cant readily Compute, but I have no difficulty in supposing that at least three Battalions might be raised in this Colony. the taste for it runs high here. As to ships & other vessels, I believe there are great Numbers very suitable to Arm Already on hand. Almost every Port of any Consequence could furnish more or less, either great or small. perhaps Ships might be difficult to find that could mount 20 Guns or Upwards, but Vessels to Carry from 6. to 16 Guns I think we abound in, & I think they would soon furnish us with others. these Vessels are of all Burthens, drafts of water, & dimensions & are many of them Excellent Sailors, & may be either purchased, or hired, on very reasonable Terms. I think the General gives only 5/4. p Ton p Month. I am not Acquainted at Haverhill Newberry &c. but from what I have heard Vessels might be Built there, safe & with great dispatch, and perhaps at Kennebeck and No River &c &c. we have no want of the best Shipwrights. as to the Time for Compleating them, much will depend on the winter but they may be ready as soon as wanted in the Spring if Immediately engaged in. As for your Next Question, the Names, &c. of those fit to Command, I am not quite so ready to answer You know we have not practised Privateering so much here as they have in some of the other Colonies & it is A Business I never was Concerned in, but I have no doubt that many fine Fellows can be found, who have been Masters of Vessels & at some time in their Lives served on Board Men of War & Privateers. I have one Capt Sam[p]son [Simeon Sampson] in my employ who has serv'd in both, & perticularly with Capt [John] Mcpherson the last War. him I would venture A Vessel with. there is [Daniel] Souter who you know. Time wont permit me to recollect many others, but from the Nature & Circumstances of this Colony there must be many. I will Endveavour to recollect some for my Next. I am glad to see the Policy of Congress turned this way, & to see you Engaged you must know I think you qualified for any thing you will undertake.

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.

MONEY PROVIDED BY NICHOLAS BROWN FOR A POWDER VOYAGE <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Gold	Silver
67 Guineas - 28/ £93.16.0	1259 Dollrs 6/ £377.14-
4 half Do - 14/ 2.16.0	28 Crowns. 6/8 9. 6.8.
17 half Joes - 40.16.0	56. half Do 3/4 9. 6.8.
1 four pistole 4.8.0	44. half Drs 3/ 6.12-
6 pistoles 22/ 6.12.0	273 Quar Do 1/6 20. 9.6.
1 half Do 11/ 11.-	242 1/8th Do -9 9. 1.6
	761. Sterling Shills 50.14.8.
	162. Sixpy Do 8d 5. 8.0
£148.19-	
5 Pistoles light 3.17.8.	
£152.16.8.	Silver £488.13-
	Gold 187.15.11
in papers 34.19.2.	
	Total £676. 8.11.
Gold - £187.15.11-Carrd up	5. Quar Drs more is 7.6
	£676. 1.5
	Deduct 279. Sterg } 18.12.8
	shills & 1. Do Sixpy }
	£657. 8.9

N B. the above 5 Quartr Dollrs Shod been added but this mistake was taken out which makes 15 [over] but is since taken out of the Bag in presence of Mr [Jonathan] Clark so that the sum below is right

	£657. 8.9
3 Bolts Duck	12. 0.0
LM	£669. 8.9

[Providence] Novr 14. 1775 -

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCB.L.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL <sup>1</sup>

[Extract]

Providence, Novemb 14. 1775

Providence smiles upon us by Sea as well as by Land. Several Vessels with Supplies for the ministerial Army in Boston having been lately taken by our Cruizers; of which I make no Doubt you have been informed. By a Gentleman who left Philadelphia on the 5th instant we have Accounts that the Congress having equipped Two Frigates of Thirty six 12 & 9 Pounders each; and that Half of the Compliment of One of them had inlisted the Day before.

I think it proper to acquaint you that the General Assembly did me the Honor of appointing me Governor of the Colony . . .

1. "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings*, New Series, XXXVI, 288.

CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N., TO THE INHABITANTS OF NEWPORT <sup>1</sup>

His Majesty's Ship *Rose*, Nov. 14, 1775.

I will suspend hostilities against the town till I have further orders, upon their supplying the King's ships with fresh beef, &c. Let it remain neuter. The ferry and market-boats to supply it unmolested. If the rebels enter the town, and break the neutrality, I hold myself disengaged, and at liberty to do my utmost for the King's service.

James Wallace.

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

RESOLUTION OF THE NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL <sup>1</sup>

At a Town-Council, Newport, Nov. 14, 1775.

The Council accepts the letter from Capt. Wallace, as a truce, and hopes General Hopkins will accept it in the same light.

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

JOHN ADAMS TO MAJOR JOSEPH WARD <sup>1</sup>

Sir,

Philadelphia, Nov'r 14, 1775

I had yesterday the pleasure of your letter of the 4th inst. by Captain [Thomas] Price, for which, as well as the former kind letter, I heartily thank you.

The report you mention that Congress have resolved upon a free trade, is so far from being true that you must have seen by the public papers before now that they have resolved to stop all trade until next March. What will be done then time will discover. This winter I hope will be improved in preparing some kind of defence for trade. — I hope the Colonies will do this separately. — But these subjects are too important and intricate to be discussed in a narrow compass, and too delicate to be committed to a private letter.

The report that Congress has resolved to have no more connections, &c. untill they shall be indemnified, for the damage done by the tyranny of our enemies, will not be true perhaps so soon as some expect it. Verbal resolutions accomplish nothing. It is to no purpose to declare what we will or will not do in future times. Let reasoning Man infer what we shall do from what we actually do.

The late conduct, in burning towns, so disgraceful to the English name and character, would justify anything, but similar barbarity. Let us preserve our temper, our wisdom, our humanity and civility, though our enemies are every day renouncing theirs. — But let us omit nothing necessary for the security of our cause.

You are anxious for Arnold. So are we, and for Montgomery too, untill this day, when an express has brought us the refreshing news of the capitulation of St.

Johns – for Arnold I am anxious still – God grant him success. – My compliments to Gen. [Artemas] Ward and his Family. I am with respect [&c.]

John Adams

1. *The Literary World* (New York, September 18, 1852), II, 179.

“EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA, NOV. 14.”<sup>1</sup>

Last Wednesday afternoon [November 8] two tenders came up James River, and fired a considerable time upon Jamestown, and at the centinels placed there from the camp, but did no other damage than driving two or three small balls through the ferry-house.

1. *London Chronicle*, January 11 to January 13, 1776.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 17, 1775

Williamsburg, Tuesday, Nov. 14.

Last night, the men of war and tenders, leaving our men in possession of the boat, which they brought close into shore,<sup>1</sup> moved up to Jamestown, but made no attempt to land any of their men, and still keep out of the reach of our rifles. This day they received a reinforcement from Norfolk, in a tender which was sent down on Sunday night for that purpose; however, capt. [John] Green, with some of his riflemen, and part of a minute company, are ready to receive them.

1. At Burwell's ferry.

CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES<sup>1</sup>

*Kings Fisher*, off James Town Virginia the 14th Novr 1775 –

Sir I beg leave to inform you that a Tender of mine Cruizing off Ocracock took about the 1st Instant a Brig from Jamaica laden with Salt, Rum, Sugar, Molasses, Irish Linens, Osnabrigs, Woolen Jackets, and Shoes and a Sloop from Martinica,<sup>2</sup> the Captain of which, Started his Rum in the Hold and was found Pumping it out, he also acknowledges to have thrown overboard a Quantity of Coffee, and about Five hundred and Seventy pounds of Gun Powder.

Inclosed you have an Invoice of the different Articles in the Brig. and am Sir [&c.]

James Montagu

[Enclosure]

An Invoice of the Brig *Adonis*'s Cargo

2000 Bushels of Salt 46 Casks of Molasses 37 do Rum 10 Barrells of Limes  
1 Bagg Ginger 65 Pieces of Irish Linen 18 do [pieces] of Check do [linen]  
24 Bolts of Ozenbrigs 53 Flannel Waistcoats 93 Pairs of Shoes 12 Cruppers  
36 Girts 69 Round Hatts

Novr the 7th 1775

James Montagu

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 385–387, NA. This letter was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found, with numerous other letters and papers, on board the brig *Betsey*, sent into Beverly by John Manley.

2. *The Temperance*.

W. GRIFFIN TO GEORGE GEFFERINA <sup>1</sup>*Kingsfisher* James Town, Virginia, 14. Novemr 1775 –

Dr Sir. This moment the *Otters* Tender arrived from Norfolk, for our Dispatches for Boston, by which, take this Opportunity, to inform you, that I am still in being. I cannot say in the [lan]d of the Living for I dare not shew my Nose [mutilated] being Surrounded on each shore by Rebels, who narrowly watch our motions, but by the vigilance of our Captain, we harrass them much. The day before our Arrival in the River; about a thousand Rebels from Williamsbourgh got over opposite to James Town, where they are now Encamp'd, in order to March down to Norfolk, to attack our few Troops there, & to punish the Norfolk people for declaring for Government, had we but two Compleat Regiments, make not the least doubt, of their reducing the refractory, & restoring peace, & good Order to this province. If there is any Letters for me, or the rest of the officers in your office, beg you will forward them, and at the same time shou'd esteem it as a favor, if you would send me two Tins of Essence, with a few Quires of writing Paper, as I cannot get any here. I am [&c.]

W. Griffin

P.S. Captain Montagu desires his Complim[ents] to you, & should be glad to know if [mutilated] Sloop he carried to Boston with Cattle is condemn'd, if so, shou'd be glad you wou'd forward the money for the Ships Company by this Opportunity <sup>2</sup>

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 389–390, NA. Gefferina was secretary to Vice Admiral Graves; Griffin, purser of H.M. Sloop *Kingsfisher*. Griffin's letter was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found along with a number of other letters and papers, on board the prize brig *Betsey*, sent into Beverly by John Manley.
2. The inquiry respecting the sloop *Polly*, taken in August. She was bound from New Haven to Barbados, with a cargo of cattle, horses and corn; was carried into Boston and there condemned and sold.

CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU'S REQUISITIONS FOR STORES <sup>1</sup>*Kings fisher* James Town 14th November 1775

Sir Please to Supply His Majestys Sloop *Kings fisher* under my Command with the Navy Paper Undermentioned

Pay Paper	$\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{Outside One Qr} \\ \text{Inside Four} \\ \text{Outside half} \\ \text{Inside Twelve} \end{array} \right\} \text{Quires}$
Muster Paper	

I am Sir [&amp;c.] James Montagu

Mr Jno Goodridge Agent to the Storekeeper  
at Halifax – Boston

*Kingsfisher* James Town Virginia 14 Novr 1775

Sir Be pleased to Supply His Majesty's Sloop *Kingsfisher* (under my Command) with the Bedding, and Slop Cloaths, as undermention'd (Vizt[ ])

Beds Compleat	Twenty No
Shirts – – – –	Three
Frocks – – –	Two
Trowsers – –	One
Stockings – –	Two Hundd No
Shoes – – –	Two Cases

I am Sir [&c.] James Montagu

To Mr Jno Goodridge Agent to the Storekeeper  
at Boston

Gunners Stores Wanted for His Majesty's Sloop *Kingsfisher*  
James Montagu Esqr Comr 14th Novr 1775

Quality	Quantity
Paper Catgs 6 Prs	Three Hundred and fi[f]ty
Ditto 1/2 Prs	Four Hundred
Corn Powder Half Barrels	Twelve
Match	One Hundred And fifty Wt
Junk	Three Hundred Wt
Flints Musqs	Five Hundred
Flints Pistol	Five Hundred
Fine Paper	Sixteen Quire
Sweet Oil	Five Gallons
Emery { Course	Two lots
{ Fine	One lot

James Montagu

The Gunner being very Ill & not able to sign his Name.

1. US Revolution, LC. These requisitions never reached Boston, being intercepted on board the brig *Betsey*, taken by John Manley in the armed schooner *Lee* of Washington's fleet.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Cruizer*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY<sup>1</sup>

Novr [17]75 Moor'd off the Fort [Johnston]

Tuesday 14th sent an officer to get the guns ready to get from the Fort; Fresh breezes, & rain, [P.M.] Do Empd a party of rebbels took prisoner a Capn of the transport<sup>2</sup> who was getting dunnage for the guns, fir'd some guns when the rebbels retir'd very quickly to the woods,

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/218.
2. The transport *Palliser*, which had arrived November 12 in company with H.M. Sloop *Scorpion* and a ship with emigrants.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS <sup>1</sup>

In Congress. [Charleston] Tuesday, November 14, 1775.

On motion, Resolved, That Clement Lampriere, Esq; be appointed Captain and Commander of the ship *Prosper*, now fitting and arming in the colony service. That Capt. Thomas Sherman, be appointed first Lieutenant of the said ship. And that the officering, manning, and the wages of the officers and seamen, be at the same rates as of the sloop *Defence*.

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue commissions accordingly, for officering the said ship.

Ordered, That Capt. Thomas Savage, Mr. George-Abbott Hall, Mr [Michael] Kalteisen, and Capt. Leger, be added to the Commissioners for fitting out and arming the ship *Prosper*, taken into the service of the colony.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 90-93.

**15 Nov.**COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO CAPTAIN OLIVER HANCHET <sup>1</sup>

Sir

[Camp before Quebec, November 15]

The Night we left you we had the good Luck to get well over. undiscovered, But Many of the Men I expected are left behind I should have sent the Boats Over again had the Weather been Sutable. I shall send them as soon as posable, & would have you Send Over all the Men you have as soon as posable except Sixty. with all the Flour & Pork you can Spare & as many Laders as you can send, let the whole be Collected together at the Mill, if they cannot be Sent Over directly, so that we may take them of[f] As soon as the weather serves – the People in Town Are in great Confusion, yesterday they took One of Our Centinals, thro his Carlessness,<sup>2</sup> we Paraded & Marched up within ½ a Mile of the walls & gave them three Cheers, and were in hopes of their Coming Out, but Were Disaponited, they fired abt 15 Twelve & 24 Pounders shot at us some of which we Picked up, but did us no hurt, they are much Divided & Short of Provisions, & I believe will not Venture to Come Out, or Cross the river, I have not heard from Genl Montgomery Since we came Over, but expect it every minute, Let the People know, I shall be Over & Settle with them very soon, when ever the Weather Permits, Send your Boats Over let them land at Scillery, which may be done at Any time of Day when the tide serves As the Frigate is down I am [&c.]

B Arnold

P S I forgot to tell you we fired On the Frigates Barge & killed 3 Men the Night we Came –

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

2. The date is established through the Journal of Captain Simeon Thayer which reads under date of November 14, 1775: "The Enemies sallied out and surpris'd one of our sentries," *Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society*, VI, 19. See also Arnold to Montgomery, November 14, 1775.